

2020
V2

THE FLOT LINE hosted by Rick Hughes
2020 TRANSCRIPTS VOLUME 2 July-December

VOLUME
2



Rick Hughes
EVANGELISTIC MINISTRIES



RICK HUGHES, founder and President of Rick Hughes Evangelistic Ministries, Inc., communicates clear and concise Biblical principles for hearers to choose to use in their lives. For over 50 years, Rick has presented the truth to thousands of students and spoken at hundreds of schools and churches. He authored several books and hosts a weekly radio broadcast and daily podcast, *The FLOT Line*, all available, for free, on his website, rickhughesministries.org.

A native of Birmingham, Alabama, Rick was raised in a modest, single-parent home. He distinguished himself through excellence in athletics being named to the High School All American football team and set state records in the shot put and discus. The University of Florida signed Rick to a full football scholarship, but his SAT scores were too low. Challenged by a coach to overcome this failure, Rick applied himself in the classroom as he had done on the field. He seized the challenge, got a second chance, entered the University of Alabama as

a football player under the training of prestigious coach Paul “Bear” Bryant, and the team won a national championship that year. After just one successful year, however, Rick quit school and drifted down the *my way highway*. Rick emphasizes *bad decisions limit future options*, and *God gave you two ends: one to sit on and one to think with*. *Success in life depends on which end you use. Heads you win—tails you lose*. Many of Rick’s personal experiences help to vividly teach these principles.

Rick’s turning point came when he accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as his Savior, by faith alone in Christ alone. This is the most important decision in your life, also. Rick’s decision opened a new path, not of football, but one personally designed for him by God. Through the ministry of Berachah Church in Houston, Texas, and its pastors, R. B. Thieme, Jr. and now R. B. Thieme III, Rick learned principles and promises of God’s Word that directed him into a life of Christian ministry. Rick’s life is proof that when you leave your own agenda behind and walk into God’s plan, you can have fulfillment and happiness beyond your imagination. “For with God, nothing will be impossible” (Luke 1:37).

RADIO

The FLOT Line broadcasts every Sunday on radio stations across the USA. Stations and times are listed on our website. Listen via radio, a station link or radio app. The goal of the show is to help you verify and identify the Plan of God for your life.

PODCAST

The FLOT Line Show daily podcast makes it easy for you to listen on your schedule and via your favorite device. Download the episode transcript from the show notes to use as a study aid.

BOOKS

A Divine Pardon
Bible Promises & Principles
Christian Problem Solving
Crash Course in Christianity
FLOT Line Transcripts
Life’s Toughest Years
Practicing Your Christianity
Understanding Your Soul

BOOKMARKS & HANDOUTS

Faith Alone
God Loves You
God’s Problem-Solving Devices
Prayer
Spiritual Influencer
These Things: My joy in you!

CONTACT

rickhughesministries.org
rick@rickhughesministries.org
PO Box 100 Cropwell, AL 35054
800-831-0718
Facebook
Instagram

Rick Hughes Evangelistic Ministries, Inc. was founded for the purpose of communicating the Word of God to students and administrators in private schools and churches across the United States. This ministry is non-denominational in its thrust and is conducted freely without charge or obligation. No material is sold and no offerings are taken.

THE FLOT LINE hosted by Rick Hughes
TRANSCRIPTS 2020
Volume 2 July-December

I've been doing *The FLOT Line* show since July 2005. Every Sunday it airs on radio stations across our nation and in 2019 we made it available as a daily podcast. It all started when I did a radio ad for Bass Pro Shops and a show producer heard it. He contacted me, "Big Rick, you've got a great radio voice. You should take your ministry to the airwaves."

FLOT is an acronym for forward line of troops. *The FLOT Line* teaches principles from the Bible and focuses on God's 10 unique problem-solving devices. If you choose to learn and apply them, they will act as a main line of resistance in your soul, a FLOT line, preventing the outside sources of adversity from becoming the inside pressure of stress in your soul.

*No testing has overtaken you but such as is common to man; God is faithful
who will not allow you to be tested beyond what you are able and with the testing
will provide a way out so you will be able to endure it (1 Corinthians 10:13)*

My intent is to give you information to help you identify the plan of God for your life. If you will choose to orient and adjust to God's plan, you will have a truly amazing future. My ministry, presenting the Gospel and communicating clear principles from the Word of God, is possible only because of God's grace. I am grateful to my heavenly Father and to my Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who have provided the means and direction for me and thankful for the Lord's provision of servants whose talents and resources made this book a reality.

Remember, adversity is inevitable in life but stress is optional. You can prepare for adversity by knowing and using God's 10 problem-solving devices. Take note of Psalm 62:1-2, King David's testimony to the power of having a FLOT Line in his soul:

*My soul waits in silence for God only; From Him is my salvation
He only is my rock and my deliverance, my strength; I shall not be shaken*

If you have listened to any of my broadcasts, this intro is familiar. "Welcome to *The FLOT Line*. I am your host Rick Hughes. Stay with me for the next few minutes. It will be a short time of motivation, some inspiration, a whole lot of education and all done without any manipulation." Here for you, *Transcripts of the The FLOT Line 2020*.

Rick Hughes

RICK HUGHES EVANGELISTIC MINISTRIES
P.O. Box 100 Cropwell, Alabama 35054-0100
rickhughesministries.org 800-831-0718

THE FLOT LINE hosted by Rick Hughes
TRANSCRIPTS 2020
Volume 2 July-December

Understanding Death	1
The Fool	7
Human Good	13
God Does Not Lie	19
The Eyes of God	25
The Fire of God	31
Freedom	37
Deliverance in Difficult Times	43
The Wealth of Wisdom	49
Who Does God Love	55
The Well-Qualified Pastor	61
The Influencers - Part 1	67
The Influencers - Part 2	73
The Influencers - Part 3	79
The Influencers - Part 4	85
The Influencers - Part 5	91
The Divine Institutions	97
Self Destruction	103
Four Generation Curse	109
These Things - Part 1	115
These Things - Part 2	121
These Things - Part 3	127
These Things - Part 4	133
The Spiritual Life	139
Sin Unto Death	145
My Testimony	151

Understanding Death

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 776 aired on July 5, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes, please stick around for a short time of motivation, inspiration, education without any type of manipulation. We just want to give you the great news that Jesus Christ, the anointed Son of God, redeemed us out of the slave market of sin. Our debt to God has been paid and we are now free from the penalty of death and the power of sin. It's a free gift complements of the grace of God. The Bible says, *"For by grace you are saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it's a gift of God not of works lest any man should boast."* We always give you this information, hopefully that you will make that decision to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and receive eternal life. Today I'd like to talk to you about something we are seeing a lot of in our cities. We're being told it may happen to us. It's called death. We need to understand death. It's not exactly an easy subject to talk about but it is something that every one of us sooner or later will face. It's the hardest thing in life to accept. If you have lost a loved one, a friend, a spouse, a mother or father, it's terrible. Sometimes it happens way too soon from a terminal illness or even an accident. How it happens is not really the issue. The tough thing is that it happens and sometimes it's completely unexpected. The Bible clearly says in Hebrews 9:27, *"It's appointed unto man once to die and after that the judgment."* You know few of us can picture life without our parents or close friends to speak with daily. I've lost my mom. I never knew my father so I don't know if he's living or not. I lost a good close friend last year. Just like many of you have lost your parents and your friends. And we try to imagine what it's like to never see them again, never speak to them again, but it happens. If this thought is overwhelming I've got some good news for you today. Here's the good news. The Bible gives evidence that the person that we're missing is not really dead, simply removed from this time continuum. They're somewhere else but they're not dead. They're not here and they're not dead. Ecclesiastes 12:7 says, *"And the dust returns to the earth as it was and the spirit returns to God who gave it."* You know you're made up of a body and a soul and a spirit. And this body was never designed to last for all eternity. **There's another body called a resurrection body and when you die, when any Christian dies, the soul and the spirit leave the body and they go to be with the Father to be granted a resurrection body in the future, a body much like that of the Lord Jesus Christ.** The earthly body is infected with sin and it has to be destroyed. It goes back to the dirt, back to the ground, back to dust - dust to dust and ashes to ashes. This will happen to all of us. So let's remember, the soul and the born-again spirit are indestructible. Nothing can destroy the soul and the born-again spirit. They cannot die. The sin nature infected body has to die in order for us to put on the new body that we're looking forward to possessing in the future. So death is going to happen sooner or later to all of us. It happens every day to people with the coronavirus. The Bible says in 1 Corinthians 15:53, *"Corruptible must put on incorruption and mortal must put on immortality. So when corruptible shall have put on incorruption and the mortal shall have put on immortality then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, 'Death is swallowed up in victory. O death,' 1*

Corinthians 15:55, “*where is your sting? And O grave, where is your victory?*” There is victory over death for the believer. For the unbeliever, the disadvantaged person that doesn't have eternal life, it's the end of the road because they will be cast eventually into the Lake of Fire. But the resurrected body of the Christian is proof that death has been defeated for us. Our Lord demonstrated this when He walked out of the tomb alive after the third day. In John 11:25 Jesus said to the woman, “*I am the resurrection and the life; whoever believes in Me, though he died yet shall he live, and everyone who lives and believes in Me shall never die.*” So the question I'd like to ask you is, if your departed loved one or your friend that you lost could speak to you, what would they say? What would they tell you? Well, in the book of Luke we have a parable given by the Lord Jesus Christ of just that sort of thing. He goes on to say in Luke 16:19, “*There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus which was laid at his gate, full of sores and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; moreover the dogs came and licked on his sores. And it came to pass that the beggar died,*” the Lord Jesus Christ said in this parable, “*and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom; the rich man also died and was buried. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and seeing Abraham afar off and Lazarus in his bosom he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue for I'm tormented in these flames.'* And Abraham said, ‘*Son, remember the good life that you lived, you had all the good things and Lazarus likewise evil things; but now he's comforted and you are tormented. And beside all of this, beside us there's a great gulf between us so that they which would pass over here cannot. Neither can they pass to us and we can't go to you.*’ Then he said, ‘*Well at least,*” in verse 27, “‘*Father Abraham, please would you send him to my father's house because I have five brothers and let him testify to them less they come into this place of torment also.*’ And Abraham said, ‘*They have Moses, they have the Prophets, let them hear them.*’ And he said, ‘*No, Father Abraham, but if one went back from the dead they would listen.*’ And he said unto them, ‘*If they will not hear Moses and they will not hear the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though someone walked out of the dead.*’” That's so true. I mean today if someone walked out of the dead, out of the grave and came back and said, “Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you'll be saved and you'll be spared hell” they wouldn't believe it. They wouldn't even trust it. You see, no one in hell would wish it on their worst enemies. In fact, God Himself does not wish hell for any of you either. His love for us was so great that He provided His uniquely born Son to pay the penalty for our sin, as I told you earlier in the show. So anyone who puts their trust in Jesus Christ's finished work on the cross has eternal life. In fact, it's much like walking through a gate the Bible says. **In John 10:9, “I am the gate; whoever enters through Me will be saved.”** What a wonderful provision and a wonderful promise that is. Because of this verse we know that our departed loved ones who have believed in Christ are face-to-face with their Savior. Here's what Jesus said in John 14:3, “*And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and I'll take you to be with Me that you may also be where I am.*” And then Paul wrote in 1 Thessalonians

4:13-18 concerning when He does come back, *“But we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who are asleep that you may not grieve as others do, the ones that have no hope. For since we believe that Christ died and rose again, even so, Jesus, God will bring with Him those who’ve fallen asleep. For this we declare unto you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left behind until the coming of the Lord will not go before those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a cry of the command of the voice of the archangel, with the sound of the trumpet of God and the dead in Christ will rise first. And then we who are alive, who are left behind, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air and so we will always be with the Lord.”* This is called the Exit Resurrection. Some people call it the Rapture of the Church. This could happen today. This is the next great prophetic event on the calendar. No man knows the hour, no man knows the day, but when it occurs it will take place in the snap of a finger, in the twinkling of an eye and anyone who is a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ will disappear. They'll meet the Lord in the air and it will be a great mystery, a great dilemma. Where did all these people go? Do you think our loved ones would want us to have the same opportunity they had and the same results? Yep. Sure they want you to believe in Christ. Sure they want you to accept Him as your Savior. But the Bible warns us that not all churchgoing people will be in heaven. You know the great controversy with the coronavirus is when will they open the churches? Churches are not good luck centers. They're not cruise ships for entertainment. They're a place where we go to study and learn and apply the Word of God into our life under a well-qualified pastor. But not everybody that goes to church is a Christian. In Matthew 7:21, *“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven; but only the one who does the will of My Father who is in heaven.”* If that's the case, and it is, then what exactly is the will of the Father? If I have to do the will of the Father to go to heaven, what is that? Well, here is where the Lord Jesus Christ made it very plain. **In John 6:40, “For My father's will is this, that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in Him shall have eternal life; and I will raise them up at the last day.”** You didn't see anything about joining a church, you didn't hear anything about being baptized, you didn't hear anything about giving up booze and quit smoking and quit overeating. Remember, *“God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son so that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”* What happens when we believe in Jesus Christ? Well it's clear, the Bible says we're born again. In John 3:3, *“Jesus replied, ‘Verily, verily, I say to you, no one can see the kingdom of God unless they are born again.’”* You know a lot of great evangelists have led a lot of people to Christ. They've been born again. That means this, that they were born dead spiritually speaking. When we're born, we're born with a body, a soul and a dead spirit. The body is alive, the soul is alive but the human spirit is dead. And the reason it's dead is we're born spiritually dead because we are infected with Adam's original sin. The Bible says, *“Through one man sin came into the world and death by sin”* and *“now death is passed on all for all have sinned and the wages of sin is death.”* Now, when the Lord Jesus Christ told Nicodemus he needed to be born again, Nicodemus, in John chapter 3, didn't quite understand it but what it

referred to is this. You have a body, it cannot be born again, it's going to go to the grave. You have a soul, it's everlasting. But that human spirit, in order for you to have fellowship with God, the Holy Spirit must indwell the human spirit and you are born again. That's why the Bible says, *"If any man's in Christ he's a new creature, old things are passed away and all things become new."* So when you die as a Christian, your body goes to the grave, your soul and your spirit go to be with the Father and await the resurrection body; it's the new body that you'll get. Even though we cannot see heaven or begin to understand the scope of God's abode, our departed loved ones are basking right now in His glorious provisions and enjoying their new environment to the fullest. Here's a wonderful thing. The Bible says we'll be back on this earth for one thousand years during the millennial reign of Christ and at the end of that thousand years this earth will be destroyed and there'll be the new heavens and the new earth with the new Jerusalem and that's where we'll reside forever. So we're not going to be floating around in clouds. Our lost loved ones who've gone to be with the Lord right now, your mother, your father, your grandmother, your grandfather, your spouse they're having a wonderful time. They are there in an interim body awaiting the resurrection body and they are enjoying the glorious provisions that they've been given. And they would not, I repeat, they would not come back to this earth even if they were allowed. They would not return to the cesspool called earth. That's what we are. We live in a cesspool. In 2 Corinthians 5:8, *"We are confident, yes, well pleased, we are happy to be absent from the body and to be face-to-face with the Lord."* That's why Paul said in Philippians 1:21, *"For me to live is Christ and to die, that's great profit, that's gain."* What a wonderful thing. So the real question is this. Will you join them in heaven when you depart from this life? Will you do that? See, here's the truth. Either you're going to be born twice or you're going to die twice. The first birth you didn't have anything to do with it. You just showed up one day and your dad or your mom said, "It's a boy, it's a girl, hallelujah, everybody have a cigar; here we go." That's your first birth. The second birth is when you're born again and that's the second birth in John chapter 3 that Jesus told Nicodemus you need to be born again. Either you're born twice or you die twice. It's just that simple. The first death, *"It's appointed unto man once to die and after that the judgment."* The second death, well that's the Lake of Fire in Revelation 20, *"Whoever's name was not found written in the Lamb's book of life was cast into the Lake of Fire."* So you're going to have either two births or two deaths. So I have to ask you the first question. Have you been born again? Have you accepted Jesus Christ as God's anointed Son? Have you believed that He is the Son of God? Not did you join a church. Not did you give up drinking. Not did you turn over a new leaf. As the Bible says, *"For by grace are we saved through faith, not of yourselves it's a gift of God."* The gift of God was the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ and being saved is to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. To believe that He is the Son of God. To believe that He did die for your sin and to put your faith and trust in that alone. **Faith alone in Christ alone.** Not trusting in something you did. Not trusting in your church membership. Not trusting in your amount of tithe that you give. Not trusting in your good works. But trusting in what He did. *"He who knew no sin,"* the Bible clearly says, *"was made*

sin for us so that we may be made the righteousness of God through Him.” Wow. Hebrews 9:27, *“And as it is appointed unto men to die once, after this the judgment.”* There are two judgments taught in the Bible. The Judgment Seat of Christ is for believers in 1 Corinthians. And the Great White Throne of Judgment is for the lost in Revelation 20. If you haven't had those two births you're going to be at the second judgment and your name will not be in the Lamb's Book of Life and you will be thrown into the Lake of Fire. If you have had the second birth, you'll be at the first judgment. The first judgment is not a basis of your salvation, it's a judgment based on your deeds and your rewards. The wood, hay and stubble, the gold, silver and precious stones of 1 Corinthians 3:11-16. What did you do with the spiritual life God gave you? Are there rewardable items that He can bless you with? Or, like many Christians, did you just accept Christ as your Savior (like the fire escape) and then go on down the My Way Highway? You know, a lot of people say, “He couldn't really be saved if he did that. If he got saved he'd have to show it. He'd have to act good and he'd have to do good deeds.” And that's not necessarily true. When James says, *“Faith without works is dead”* that's not what he's talking about. Many people have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ and gotten saved at crusades and revivals and evangelistic meetings and never grown spiritually, never went past page one of the Christian life. After they accepted Christ they got distracted soon after that and yes, they knew they were saved and yes, they knew they were going to heaven, but they never pursued God's plan and they will be at the Judgment Seat of Christ and they will have a lot of wood, hay and stubble. Yes, they tithed, they sang in the choir, they went on mission trips, etc. but they did all the right things in all the wrong ways. Remember God has protocol and protocol demands that a right thing be done in a right way. That means that for you and me as Christians we must stay filled with the Holy Spirit (problem-solving device #2), we must use rebound when we sin (problem-solving device #1) and we must learn how to operate under the faith-rest drill (problem-solving device #3). So, I'm sure your departed loved ones are counting on you joining them in heaven because they already know the love of God provided for you just like He did for them. And they know you are wise and you might consider these things we're talking about. Please do not gamble with your eternal future. *“Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved.”* It's just that simple and that clear. It's not believe and join or believe and give up, it's believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. In 1 Corinthians 15:42-44, *“So it is with the resurrection of the dead. That which is sown is perishable, what is raised is imperishable; it is sown with dishonor and raised in glory; it is sown in weakness and raised in power; it is sown a natural body and raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there's also a spiritual body.”* That's what I'm talking about. That's the body you're going to live in and reside in forever. Can you imagine that? *“No more sickness, no more sorrow, no more pain, the old things are all passed away,”* a resurrection body. How did you get it? You believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. You put your faith and your trust in Him. That's all you did. Simply, you believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. You didn't get it by joining, tithing, being good or eating certain foods. You got it by faith alone in Christ alone and the Bible says, *“He that believes in him shall not perish but have everlasting life and he that believes not, the wrath of God abides*

on him already.” It's just that simple. Ephesians 2:8-9, “*For by grace you’ve been saved through faith and that not of yourselves it’s the gift of God not of works lest anyone should brag about it.*” Let's make one thing clear before we wrap it up today. Let’s talk about that little three letter word called sin. **A lot of people think you go to hell because you commit sins. That's not true. All sins were paid for on the cross past, present and future. What people go to hell for is refusing to believe that Jesus Christ is the anointed Son of God.** Listen, “*He that believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life, and he that believes not, the wrath of God abides on him already*” (John 3:18). That's the sin. **The sin that sends men to hell is the sin of unbelief, not the sin of drunkenness, not the sin of fornicating, not the sin of lying and cheating, not those sins. That's part of your sin nature identification. But it’s the sin of unbelief. That's why the Bible says, “Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.” That's the only way to be saved. That's the only way to have eternal life. That's the only thing that'll take care of this sin, the sin of unbelief. That's the sin against the Holy Spirit that cannot be forgiven - rejecting Christ as your Savior.** You must understand that. Either He was and is and always will be the Son of God or He was, as some people like to say, a complete fake, liar, phony. And we know that's not true because we know of the resurrection. It is guaranteed proof. Too many people saw Him. He walked out of the grave alive, He's alive today and the most wonderful thing that you can ever understand is He will come and live inside of you. Some people like to quote the verse in Revelation 3:20 says, “*Behold, I stand at the door and I knock; if any man will hear My voice and open the door, I will come in to him and sup with him.*” That's actually a verse for rebound when we sin and get out of fellowship with God. But it's a good application. When you receive Christ as your Savior, He comes to live inside of you, the Holy Spirit lives in you, God the Father lives in you - all indwelling you and what a wonderful way to live. Paul wrote it, called the mystery doctrine of the church, Colossians 1:27, “*Christ in you the hope of glory.*” When Christ lives in us it means the Holy Spirit resides within us and as we take the Word of God from the Bible and the mind of Christ, 1 Corinthians 2:16, the Bible is “*the mind of Christ,*” learn it and apply it, we take on His mentality. We don't take on His humanity, we take on His mentality. We take on His intentionality. We become like He is in the way we think with divine viewpoint with a lifestyle of humility which Philippians 2:5-6 talks about. That's how we replicate the life of Christ on this planet. **Learning God's Word, applying God's Word, staying filled with the Holy Spirit and replicating the life of Christ, Christ in you. So that when your friends see you, they see Christ.** You know the people in Jesus’ time kept saying “Show us the Father” and He said, “*If you’ve seen Me you’ve seen the Father.*” It’s true now as well. “Show us Christ” and you can say “If you’ve seen me you've seen Christ because I am replicating the life of Christ.” That's what you should be doing. It’s my prayer you're listening and understanding. It’s my prayer you have a great handle on death and the victory over death that we enjoy through the resurrection and the life that Christ gives us. We are praying for you during these times of the pandemic and trust that God is blessing your life. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to the FLOT Line.

The Fool

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 777 aired on July 12, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes I'm giving you a cordial invitation to stick around. It will be a very short time of motivation, inspiration, some education and all done without any type of manipulation. We don't con people. We won't appeal for money. We just want to give you information that we pray would help you verify and identify the plan of God for your life. That's why we have this show, The FLOT Line. FLOT is a military acronym for the Forward Line Of Troops. What we're trying to say is that by learning God's Word under a well-qualified pastor that understands it, he can teach you these wonderful problem-solving devices found in the Bible. There are at least ten of them. If you learn and use them you can glorify Jesus Christ to the maximum, you can keep the outside source of adversity from becoming the inside source of stress and you can become a mature believer which is maximum glorification of God the Father. The first one is rebound and that's how we handle the problem of sin as a Christian. We learn how to get back in fellowship after we sin, after we quench and grieve the Holy Spirit. The second problem-solving device is the filling of the Holy Spirit. This is how to live our life not under control of the sin nature but rather under the control of God the Holy Spirit, Ephesians 5:18, "*Be filled with the Spirit.*" Number three is the faith-rest drill and that's standing on the promises of God. We have a book called *Biblical Promises and Principles* and it's free. Contact us if you want it. After the faith-rest drill is grace orientation. We have saving grace, living grace, dying grace and surpassing grace. Then we come to doctrinal orientation. This is learning the mind of Christ, changing the way we think, learning to have divine viewpoint not living by human viewpoint. That gives us a personal sense of destiny which is a door that opens and we go through that door and maybe for the first time in our life (that's an analogy, of course) we're in God's plan and we begin to see God's destiny for us. What His will is for our life. That's the biggest question people ask me. How do I know God's will for my life? There's a definite way to know it. When you have a personal sense of destiny you understand what your spiritual gift is, you understand how you're suppose to use it, you understand the protocol plan of God and how it functions in your life. Then we move to our motivational virtue which is a personal love for God, the greatest motivation any of us could have. As 1 John 5:3 says, "*If you love Me you will obey Me. My mandates are not hard.*" Next is impersonal love for all other people including those we get frustrated with, our spouse, our neighbor, someone we don't even like, another race. We need to understand impersonal love and that Jesus Christ died for all mankind and we're commanded to love all mankind when the Bible says, "*If we say we love God and hate our neighbor the truth is not in us.*" Then we go to sharing the happiness of God, which is +H, the happiness that Jesus guaranteed the disciples, "*My joy I leave with you.*" Number ten is occupation with Christ and that's the mystery doctrine of the Church Age, "*Christ in you the hope of glory.*" I just ran through those ten real quick but you should understand them. You should know them. They're yours to use in your life every day. Ten wonderful problem-solving devices. On occasion, we do

run into people that are rather foolish. I like to say fools commit foolish acts. In Proverbs 12:25 the Bible says, *“The way of a fool is right in his own eyes but he that listens unto counsel is wise.”* This is something I learned a long time ago and you might need to understand this also. A fool cannot be taught anything because he thinks he understands what's right. The fool is right in his own eyes. That's an unrealistic self-image and then you always have unrealistic expectations. It is a tragedy to run into people who think that they're smarter than God. They don't need the Bible. They have their own mind, their own humanistic viewpoint. Even though the Bible tells you, *“Stop thinking in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think, but think in terms of humility as God has given to us a standard of thinking from His Word”* (Romans 12:3). But the fool doesn't do that. **The fool thinks in terms of cosmic viewpoint, the cosmic system. He drinks the Kool-Aid of the devil's world and he's a fool.** The Bible goes on to make the contrast in Proverbs 12:15, *“He that listens to counsel [that's Bible doctrine, the Word of God] is wise [or gains wisdom].”* There is a great Irish poet in the 20th century named W.B. Yeats and he wrote this, *“Rhetoric is fooling others. Sentimentality is fooling yourself.”* **A subjective person fools self all the time. Subjectivity is something you must stay away from. You must remain objective, objective from the Word of God, and not fool yourself into thinking you're something you're not.** He recognized the fool, the person who fools himself. In Proverbs 29:11, *“A fool expresses all his emotions, but a wise person controls them,”* which is one of the traits of a foolish person and that's loss of emotional control. Maybe that's never happened to you but maybe you've been the victim of road rage. Someone lost control of their emotions and tried to run you over and blow the horn, shoot the bird, want you to pull over and fight - road rage. You can see a lot of loss of emotions in what's going on in our country today in some of the riots where people are destroying property and stealing and hurting and looting and killing. Even though they're very frustrated over certain issues that are legitimate it doesn't ever give anybody the right to kill another person when their emotions get out of control. The wise person controls his emotions. **That means you can live one or two ways: you can live by what you think, which is mentality, or you can live by what you feel, which is emotion. If you live by what you feel, you're always going to react to adverse circumstances. But if you live by what you think and it's divine viewpoint, the Word of God, then you can respond to adverse circumstances. You respond with forgiveness, temperance, tolerance and with prayer.** Most people don't respond, they react, they get angry, they want to fight, they want to sue, they want to do something. That's the fool expressing all his emotions. He can't control his emotions. A mature believer can control his emotions and not get out of emotional control. If you're a parent and you lose control of your emotions dealing with your kids where you yell at them, scream at them or even beat them, you're in trouble. You need to get help. You need to talk to somebody quickly before you ruin their life and your life. Someone once said it's better to keep your mouth shut and look like a fool than to speak and remove all doubt. That's so very true. I have been in conversations with people that are much smarter than me and I've learned one thing, keep your mouth shut. Just listen, take note, write something down that you can remember, but don't try to

jump in and give your human viewpoint that doesn't contribute to the situation just so you can try to make yourself look good. It's better to keep your mouth shut and look like a fool than to speak and remove all doubt. Looking for wisdom among a fool is pointless. It leads to conclusions that nobody acts wisely. **Fools don't have any wisdom. Wisdom comes from Bible doctrine in your soul. When you have Bible doctrine in your soul you have wisdom or the Greek word *sophia*. Wisdom only comes from knowledge that's first been learned. If you don't learn anything it's impossible to have any wisdom because what you've learned has to be converted from knowledge into wisdom and then from wisdom into insight and discernment. A fool doesn't have that.** If you're looking for wisdom among a fool, it's not there. Maybe that's why you see some politicians acting rather foolish because there is no wisdom. A self-centered individual with an unrealistic self-image - that's a fool. A self-centered individual with an unrealistic self-image that's blinded, blinded by his or her own arrogance, this person is indifferent and dogmatic and unconcerned about ethics or accountability. That's what a fool does. They just want their way whatever their way happens to be, that's what they want and they think you must submit to their way or you're the fool. In the Old Testament the word fool is used and actually it's a translation of five different words that reflects different types of fools. As I was searching through teachers on the internet I ran into this and I thought it was great, **"Fools progress in rebellion. It's a dead-end lifestyle."** That's the way the fool lives, in a dead-end lifestyle. If you think you know more than God or you think there is no God then you're a fool. Proverbs 14:7, if you think there is no God you're going to live a dead end lifestyle. You're going to come to your grave dead and empty and full of doubt and fear. So what kind of fools do we have? These five different words that reflect the difference in types of fools. The first one he's called a selfish fool. That's a person who has a bloated ego, he's a narcissist, he's a megalomaniac, that type of attitude. You can see that in Proverbs 18:2, *"A fool finds no pleasure in understanding but delights in airing their own opinion."* In Jeremiah, God said I'm looking for people *"That know Me and understand Me."* Until you understand the protocol plan of God you can never really begin to live because you only live based on your emotion and that driven mentality of arrogance. You wind up delighting in airing your own opinions. **This is a selfish fool and next we have a simple fool.** Simple is the Hebrew word *pethiy* and implies someone who's extremely vulnerable. *Pethiy* means to be opened up or to open up your arms and your mind to passing thoughts and passing strangers which is an indication of a lack of discernment. *Pethiy* is a person who has an oversimplified view of life and fails to recognize cause and effect and subsequent sequences that affect every area of their life. That's a simple fool. He can't think past his own nose. Proverbs 22:3, *"The prudent man sees evil and hides himself from it but the naïve go on and are punished for it. The rewards of humility and the fear of the Lord are riches and honor and life."* The word prudent is the word we're talking about here, the *pethiy*, the prudent person...excuse me, the word naïve I mean to say, prudent is you, the mature believer. The naïve person, the *pethiy*, goes on and is punished for his bad decisions. So the simple fool, the naïve person, the *pethiy* is not discerning. That type of person is easily captivated by all kinds

of enticement and deceptions. That person is usually intensely curious, wants to stick his nose where it doesn't belong, figure out what's going on. You've been around people like that. They know everything. If something happens they'll stop and find out what it is. **Then there's the silly fool.** Yes, the simple fool, the selfish fool and now a silly fool. We have the Hebrew word *evil* for the silly fool. In Proverbs 10:14, "*Wisemen lay up knowledge but the mouth of the evil [the foolish one] is near destruction.*" Their mouth is near destruction. The silly fool, the *evil*, believes his way of thinking is correct and your way of thinking is wrong. In Proverbs 12:15, "*The way of a fool [evil] is right in his own eyes but he that harkens unto the counsel of God is wise.*" The fool is not interested in what God has to say, he doesn't believe there is a God, he thinks he doesn't need God, he doesn't believe in the plan of God. He's a fool and he lives a dead-end life and he reacts to instruction when it's offered to him. The silly fool can't handle instruction. Proverbs 1:7, "*The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge [listen carefully now] but fools [evil] despise wisdom and despise instruction.*" They don't want it. Not interested. Why? Because in their arrogant, unrealistic self-image they already know the answer. They think that Christianity or the Bible is just simply a crutch for weak-minded people that can't keep up with them. They're silly fools. And then there is what the Bible describes as a sensual fool. The Hebrew word *kesil*, the sensual fool. In Proverbs 10:23, "*It is as sport to a kesil to do mischief but a man of understanding has wisdom.*" The *kesil*, the sensual fool, has fun with his mischief. He thinks it's funny, he thinks it's great. This type of person is determined to make wrong choices, wrong decisions because he has pure and simple negative volition. Negative volition. Not interested in the Word of God. If you hang out with this person here's what's going to happen to you, Proverbs 13:20, "*He who walks with wise men will be wise but the companion of a kesil will suffer harm.*" If you know someone like this, in any of these categories, please disassociate with that person. Please remove them from your social media page. Please don't debate with them. Please don't waste your time pleading with them. You're not going to get anywhere. They're a fool and the world is full of them right now. If you hang out with them you're going to suffer harm the Bible says in Proverbs 13:20. All right, let's move on. Scripture gives more warning about this type of fool than any other one. The one I just mentioned to you. Do you need me to go back and tell you one more time? **It is the sensual fool, the kesil.** The Bible warns about this one more than anybody else. Severe punishment is described for this type of guy, girl, the sensual fool. Here it is, Proverbs 26:3, "*A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the kesil's back.*" He's mentioned with a horse and a jackass. He can't be controlled. The only thing that can control him is pain and punishment. That's really how people learn. You can learn one of two ways. You can learn the easy way by putting something in your brain and responding to it. Or you can learn the hard way by having something put on you because you're too stupid to do the right thing. You didn't listen, you were smarter than God, you didn't need God, you thought your lifestyle was okay. You thought your decisions were fine even though the Bible said don't do this, don't get involved in this, don't be associated with people that do this. But you didn't listen. You didn't pay any attention. Now we move to **the scorning fool.** The Hebrew word

loots, this is a person who is a scorner, who makes fun of people. His facial expressions are usually a dead giveaway that he rejects all authority. He could be at work or in a classroom and the boss or the teacher could make a decision and they'll roll their eyes and toss their head back and let everybody know that they disagree with that. He's a scorner. Not only does this person reject truth, but they embrace those things that are abominable to God. He's a scoffer, the Bible says, found in Psalm 1:1, "*Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, doesn't stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scorners*" [the fools, the *loots*]. In Proverbs 13:1, "*A wise son listens to his father's instructions, but a loots [or scorner] does not hear; nor is he rebuked.*" In Proverbs 14:6, "*A loots [or scorner] seeketh wisdom and findeth it not but knowledge is easy unto to him that understands.*" The scorner looks in the wrong place. Looking for wisdom in all the wrong places. Human viewpoint, usually the cosmic system, whatever it offers, that's what he goes for since it's not God's Word, it's not the Bible, it's not divine viewpoint and he finds that much more palatable because it excuses his behavior. Proverbs 15:12, "*A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him, neither will he go to the wise person.*" It's not your job to straighten these people out. If you try to straighten them out they'll just be bitter toward you. God didn't send you or me to straighten anybody out. Our mission is to use these 10 problem-solving devices and to introduce people to the most powerful thing in the world - the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Paul said, "*It's the power of God unto salvation to anyone who believes it, to the Jew first, then to the Gentile.*" Talk about a heart transplant, the Bible mentions that. God said He'd put a new heart in us and that's what happens when a person gets saved, he gets a new heart, a different way of thinking. The Bible clearly says the scorner has to be punished in order to teach other people a lesson. Listen to Proverbs 19:25, "*Smite a scorner [loots] and the simple [that's another word for fool, pethiy] will beware; reprove one that hath understanding and he will understand knowledge.*" The *loots* has to be disciplined so the simple one will be afraid to do the same thing. This is exactly why we have police work. You make an example out of people. If you have someone that's an abominable criminal, you prosecute him, you make an example out of him so that perhaps no one else will do the same thing because they don't want to wind up in jail or worse. Now we have the steadfast fool. **The steadfast fool is the most dangerous type.** The Hebrew word *nabal* means stupid or wicked. Sometimes that word is translated as *vile*. In Psalm 14:1, "*The nabal has said in his heart, 'There is no God.' They are corrupt; they have done abominable works. There is none that doeth good.*" The *nabal*. **I think there's nothing worse than saying there is no God. That is the only unpardonable sin - it's rejection of Jesus Christ as Savior. When you reject God's only begotten Son, the anointed Son of God, there is no hope for you.** If you are so foolish as to say there is no God, that Christ is not the Son of God, that God doesn't exist, that we're just floating in a universe full of stars and asteroids and planets you're crazy. This *nabal* is a self-confident, closed-minded person who freely gratifies his own lustful nature. Whatever his lust pattern may be, that's exactly what he is going to do. Whatever that lust pattern is, that's what he uses to recruit others into his evil ways. So if he has a sex lust or power lust or alcohol lust or drug lust, that's what he will use to recruit

other people into his little circle of deviance. The Bible clearly says in Proverbs 1:22, “*How long will you simple ones [you fools] how long will you love simplicity? And the scorers [that’s another word for fool, the loots] delight in their scorning and the fools [the kesil, the sensual fools] hate knowledge?*” How long is this going to go on? It’s going to go on long enough to destroy this country if we don’t get some people with wisdom. In Ephesians 5:15, “*Be very careful how you live your life, not as stupid people but as wise people making the most of every opportunity because the days are evil. Don’t be foolish [aphron, that means one without wisdom, without reason, lack of mental stability] but understand what God’s will is for you.*” That’s pretty clear. God has a plan for your life. In Ephesians 5:17, these mandates from Paul, “*Be very careful how you live your life [because you can do more damage in thirty minutes than you can get rid of in a lifetime], don’t live like a stupid person but live as a wise person [what is a wise person? That’s a person who has wisdom from Bible doctrine, a person that’s heard the Word of God, believed the Word of God, applied the Word of God, wise] making the most of every opportunity [that’s opportunity to glorify God, opportunity to lift up Christ] because the days are evil.*” We are in a Satanic war today. It’s always been that way. It’s called the angelic conflict. Satan doesn’t want to go to the Lake of Fire. He’ll do his best to get out of going to the Lake of Fire. If he can destroy your life and use you as evidence he will. He wants to do everything he can to slow down the judgment of God that’s coming on him. Therefore, don’t be foolish [aphron] Paul said. Don’t be a person without reason. Don’t be a person without mental stability in your life. Understand what God’s will is. Now we’re back to what is the will of God for me and what is the will of God for you. I can tell you this, “*Jesus said, ‘This is the will of the One who sent Me: that you believe in Me, whom He has sent.’*” That’s the first will of God. “*Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved.*” The simplest act, the most powerful act, and you can do it. Until next week, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

Human Good

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 778 aired on July 19, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes we always would ask you to stick around for a few minutes of information, motivation, some education, all designed to help you understand and hopefully verify God's plan and God's will for your life. If you can do that then obviously you have the freedom and the choice to orient and adjust to the plan if you'd like. But remember the things that I always tell you, God gave you two ends. One of those ends you sit on and one of those ends you think with and success in life depends on what you think. Heads you're going to win, tails you're going to lose. This show is about giving you information to think. Thinking is the most important thing in your life. You make decisions based on what you think not based on what you feel. Arrogant people always make decisions based on what they feel. They react to pressure. People with humility make decisions based on what they think, where they respond to pressure. So it's important that we learn to think properly. That's why the Bible says, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus"* and *"Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think"* (Romans 12:3). It's always about what you think. You are what you think. The Bible says, *"As a man thinketh in his heart so he is."* Now today on this FLOT Line show 778, that's 778 Sundays that I've been with you across this great nation, and we've made these shows available on podcast, I want to talk to you about something that's little known but it's very critical in your life. When we learn these 10 unique problem-solving devices and function under them, then we are beginning to live the protocol plan of God for our life. God has protocol just like anyone else. A right thing has to be done in a right way. Number one is rebound, that's confession of sin. Number two, the filling of the Holy Spirit, that's doing what Ephesians 5:18 says *"Be filled with the Spirit."* Number three is the faith-rest drill. Number four is grace orientation: living grace, dying grace, surpassing grace, saving grace. Then there's doctrinal orientation, that's orienting to the Word of God. These first five give you a personal sense of destiny motivated by your personal love for God, problem-solving device #7. Then there is your impersonal love for all of mankind, problem-solving device #8, sharing the happiness of God, problem-solving device #9 and then occupation with Christ, problem-solving device #10. I've got a lot of letters recently, email letters, from people that have asked where is a good local church? How can I begin to study? We talk about getting under a well-qualified pastor and learning God's plan and moving all the way to spiritual maturity. Sometimes I don't know pastors in your areas but I can refer you to people that I know that are genuinely wonderful pastors who teach God's Word and distribute it freely without charge, without obligation, without putting you on any mailing list. You can tap into their hour-long messages. Usually each one is an hour long and you can take your Bible and your notebook and sit at your kitchen table or your desk with a cup of coffee and study until God shows you where He wants you to be. This is exactly what I do every day. Listen to my pastor, who's in Texas, teach me, who's in Alabama, the Word of God. Now what I'm going to teach you today is something I learned from my pastor many years ago. It's something called human good.

Have you ever heard that term before - human good? Let me explain human good to you. The Bible calls it dead works. In Hebrews 6:1, *“Therefore, leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ [the writer of Hebrews said] now let's go on unto perfection [in other words let's get past salvation, let's begin to grow up] not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works [that was the baptism of John] and of faith towards God.”* So dead works is anything you can do to try to save yourself, anything you can do to try to impress God apart from the filling of the Holy Spirit. What we have is two words, dead works or dead deeds, *nekros ergon*, the Greek words *nekros* dead and *ergon* meaning works or deeds. So human good, as I call it, is simply dead works. The author that wrote Hebrews is urging these people that he's writing, to move on beyond the elementary teachings on Christ and to go on to spiritual maturity because after salvation must come spiritual growth. And reviewing the fundamentals of your salvation does not advance you spiritually. Quite often in churches where the pastor is a great pastor, he's a people person, he loves everybody, he shepherds the people, visits people and prays with people but on Sunday morning he doesn't do much expository preaching. He just goes back and gives the gospel again and again. Nobody grows up that way. Yes, you've heard the gospel, you understand the death, burial and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ. You understand redemption and reconciliation. Now it's time to move on, to learn more things, like how the protocol plan of God operates and that's part of what we do here. We try to give you this information so you will see it and be encouraged to grow further in your Christian life. These dead works he talked about here in Hebrews 6:1 refer to man's efforts to save his own soul. Do you know what that's called? Organized religion. Organized religion tries to save itself. That's exactly what religion is. Organized religion is you thinking you're going to go to heaven because you don't do certain sins or because you're a certain type of individual. Nothing could be further from the truth. Human works saves nobody. Human works are what we call dead works or what we call human good. The only thing that saves people is the Gospel and that's the foundation that we build on in our lives - the foundation of the Gospel. Dead works, human good, all of this we're talking about is described as un-rewardable human effort for you and me. Human good will not provide salvation to start with. Listen as I read to you from the Bible in Titus 3:5, *“Not by works of righteousness which we've done [there's the human good right there] but according to His mercy He saved us by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit.”* Works of righteousness is you trying to impress God, you trying to save yourself by being a morally good person. There's nothing wrong with being a morally good person, you should be, but that's not salvation. That's not you having a personal relationship with God the Father through His Son the Lord Jesus Christ. So human good is not ever acceptable to God at any time. So where exactly does human good come from? Let's answer that question to start with. Where does human good come from? The answer is this, human good comes from the area of strength in the sin nature of man. Everyone has a sin nature. You and I both have a sin nature. Even people that are unbelievers can do good works but it's not glorifying God. It's dead works, human good. Human good comes from the sin nature. When a believer out of fellowship does good

deeds it's coming from the energy of the flesh not from the filling of the Holy Spirit. Cain, in the Bible, first demonstrated this in Genesis 4 when he tried to offer to God something he manufactured from his own efforts. Whereas his brother, Abel, offered a blood sacrifice portraying a picture of what was to eventually come and that's the death, burial and resurrection of our Savior the Lord Jesus Christ. So there was human good many years ago. Cain got mad, God didn't accept his human good offering but God accepted the offering of Abel so Cain just up and murdered Abel out of jealousy. Human good for the believer in the church age is anything you do for God while you are out of fellowship with known sin in your life. Let's go back to rebound. If you don't rebound when you sin, anything you do for God after that point is human good. In order for there to be divine good you must be filled with the Holy Spirit. Only good deeds you do under the filling of the Holy Spirit are rewardable. Any good deeds while there's unconfessed sin in your life is human good and is non-rewardable. All of this production is evaluated at the Judgment Seat of Christ in the Bible found in 1 Corinthians 3:11-15. Here's what it says, *"For another foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Christ Jesus."* Now remember what we saw in Hebrews 6:1, let us leave the principles of the doctrine of Christ and go on, that was the foundation. **The only foundation that you can have to go to heaven is the solid foundation of faith alone in Christ alone.** *"If any man builds upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble."* You'll notice there are two different types of things. Some things will perish such as sticks, hay and wood. And some things won't perish like gold, silver and diamonds, emeralds, rubies, whatever precious stones. So what this verse is comparing is your human good, any good you do while you are out of fellowship with unconfessed sin in your life, as a piece of wood, hay or stubble. For example, if you go to church on Sunday morning and you have a big argument with your wife and your kids before you leave the house or you get mad driving to church about the way somebody cut you off in traffic and you don't confess your sin then when the offering plate goes by and you put in your ten percent, whatever you put in, that is human good. You will not be rewarded for that. God cannot accept that. The church will accept it, they'll spend it and use it but it won't go into your account with God, that's for sure. Do you understand? If you're singing in the choir, the same thing. If you have unconfessed sin in your life as recently even as that morning you are producing human good. You're doing a right thing, singing in the choir, you're doing a right thing, coming to church, listening to the Word of God taught but you're doing it in the wrong way. You're doing it in the energy of the flesh. It is not divine good. So the Bible goes on to say in 1 Corinthians 3:13, *"Every man's work shall be made manifest [it will be revealed] for the day shall declare it. It will be revealed by fire and the fire will test every man's work of what sort it is."* So here we go, we have a big fire and we put in all of me, here's Rick, everything I've done, every radio show I've done, everything I've ever done for God and here it goes into the fire. The things I did while I was out of fellowship with God, with unconfessed sin in my life, even though it looked right, sounded right, did it right, it evaporates. The things that I did while I was in fellowship with God under control of the Holy Spirit, that's rewardable, that's the gold, silver, precious stones.

Everything you've done for God in your entire life will be judged here. God knows whether you did it in the energy of the flesh, which is human good or dead works, and God knows whether you did it under the filling of the Holy Spirit, which is divine good. *“It shall be revealed by fire, the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is [it will reveal it]. If any man's work abide [that's the gold, silver and precious stones] which he hath built upon his foundation [that's verse fourteen] then he will receive a reward. But [conjunction of contrast] if any man's work shall be burned up, he will suffer loss. But he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.”* So here's a question. What if everything you did for God since the day you got saved, nobody ever taught you how to be filled with the Spirit, you did it all in the energy of the flesh, and you did good deeds, good things, you were a nice person, are you still going to heaven? Yes. *“Yet he shall be saved as though by fire.”* You see, the foundation won't burn up. If you build a house and you lay down a concrete foundation and build on that foundation, the house may burn up but the concrete foundation will be there. I've known people whose houses burned and they just took a bulldozer and pushed away the timbers and the dead lumber and rebuilt on the same foundation. **Your faith alone in Christ alone is your foundation. That'll never be destroyed. The question is, what are you building on the foundation?** Are you building dead works? Are you building human good? Are you building wood, hay, straw, stubble, sticks? Or are you manufacturing gold, silver, precious stones? Here are the principles. Nothing of the flesh ever pleases God. Fleshly activity, human good, will be destroyed at the Judgment Seat of Christ. The believer who never understands this, the believer who never learns what I'm teaching you today will wind up never glorifying God to the maximum since he's producing good from the sin nature's area of strength. He didn't do anything that a lost person couldn't do. A lost person has a sin nature, a lost person can give money, a lost person can help little old ladies across the street, a lost person can be polite to people. But you're no better than him in the energy of the flesh. However, **if you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ and you're filled with the Spirit, even washing dishes will be rewardable.** If you're a housewife and you're cooking dinner and you're washing dishes and taking care of your husband and your kids, that's rewardable if you're filled with the Holy Spirit. The believer who never understands this will wind up never glorifying God. Divine good, the things that are done while you are filled with the Holy Spirit, that which is manufactured under the filling of the Holy Spirit, is incorruptible. Whereas human good, just the opposite, produced from the area of strength of the sin nature, is always corruptible. Satan is the author of human good in religion. When you start studying about this, the word that comes up is evil. **Evil is the human good energy of religion and it's Satan's lie, trying to get you to think you're going to heaven because you're good.** Good deeds and human good can be two different things. Good deeds, that's doing something productive for the community, helping in some way or another. All the human good of the unbeliever, everything the unbeliever does for good is registered in the books of works in eternity. You can see it in Revelation 20:11-15, this is what's called the Great White Throne of Judgment. Listen as I read it. *“And I saw a great white throne [you won't be there, this is for unbelievers, you've already been before the Judgment Seat of Christ (1*

Corinthians 3)] *I saw a great white throne and Him that sat on it from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away and there was no place found for them. And I saw all the books [books plural] that were open and then another book [singular] that was open, which is the book of life. The dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books [plural] according to their works [dead works, human good]. The sea gave up the dead that was in it, death and hell delivered up the dead that were in them and they were judged, every man according to their works. Then death and hell were cast in the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whoever was not found in the book, the lamb's book of life was cast in the lake of fire.*" How do you get in the book? Well, when you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, your name is saved, it's bracketed. See your name is put in the Lamb's Book of Life when you're born. If you die without having accepted Christ as your Savior, your name is blotted out, your name is not there anymore, you've died the first death. The second death is being thrown in the Lake of Fire, "*this is the second death.*" But if you have accepted Christ as your Savior then your name is not blotted out and your name is, indeed, in the Lamb's Book of Life. But you're not here. This is not about you. So what this is, is a double evaluation. The first one, is his name in the Lamb's Book of Life? Joe Blow. No, it's not. So Joe Blow, why should we let you come to heaven? Well, look over there at all the good things I did. I mean, I tithed and I never cheated on my wife, I never cheated on my income taxes, I served in the military, I always said yes sir, yes ma'am and you know I was a good citizen. Dead works won't cut it. That's not going to get you into heaven. It's very honorable, it's very nice but it is a good deed, it won't get you into heaven and it's not divine good. So if your name is not found in the Lamb's Book of Life, you're not going to get into heaven. Here are all of these people that are here. Remember where they came from. They were brought out of hell. The seas gave up the dead that were in them, and death and hell gave up the dead that were in them and now they are being evaluated at the Great White Throne of Judgment. And then, once they see their works are not good enough, there's a verse that said, "*Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did I not do this, did I not do that?' And I will tell them, 'I never knew you.'*" "Yes, you did good deeds, dead works, but I never knew you." Human good, this sort of dead works is recognized as filthy rags in the Bible. Isaiah 64:6 says, "*All of our righteous deeds.*" I don't know if I should say it or not on the radio because it probably will embarrass you. You know when a woman has her period each month that's the kind of rag we're talking about here in the Hebrew. All of our righteous deeds are like those kind of rags. The person in the cosmic system is like the person who's ceremonially unclean, like the woman who's ceremonially unclean and the human good is like the time that she goes through, it's the discarded, it's not right, so it's totally unrighteous, so filthy rags is the best euphemism I could come up with here. "*All of our righteous deeds are like filthy rags.*" So the person in the cosmic system, the unbeliever, is like a woman who is ceremonially unclean with filthy rags, totally unrighteous. Listen to the latter part of the verse, "*And all of us wither like a leaf and our perversities are like the wind and they blow away.*" That's what human good is compared to, a filthy rag. Establishment good is open to both believers and unbelievers. Establishment good,

what is that? It refers to fulfilling the laws of establishment that are rewardable in time only, such as marriage. That's a thing God created for all members of the human race. A person who finds a spouse and gets married has a good thing. It's an establishment good. That may be the only happiness they have in life unless they married the wrong person. Divine good is not establishment good. Divine good is not human good. Divine good is legitimate good. It's a legitimate system of works in the protocol plan of God. The protocol plan of God mandates the production of divine good in my life and in your life as well. The good of mankind is relative but the good of God is absolute. So if I'm filled with the Holy Spirit and you're filled with the Holy Spirit, anything we do, like me doing this radio show right now, if I did it out of the filling of the Spirit with known sin in my life you wouldn't know the difference but God does and it would be human good. But since I'm sitting here talking to you filled with the Holy Spirit, I'm producing divine good. It's absolute and divine good lasts forever while human good may last only a day, a month, a year, even less. **Divine good is absolute. Divine good is eternal. Human good is relative and temporal.** And, remember, human good is performed in the energy of the flesh since human good is both the function of the believer or the unbeliever and it's related often to the laws of establishment. The believer's production of divine good is rewardable both in time and eternity. And the believer's production in the status of carnality or Christian degeneracy is classified as dead works. So if you're a Christian and you're out of fellowship, you give money to your church, you go on a mission trip, you sing in the choir, whatever you do, it's dead works, it's not rewardable because you didn't do anything the unbeliever couldn't do, you did it in the energy of your flesh. I hope you understand what human good is. Human good is dead works. It's the energy of the flesh. It's no good. It doesn't honor God. You must be filled with the Holy Spirit and produce divine good which is rewardable according to 1 Corinthians 3:11-16. All right, that's it. This is your host, Rick Hughes, thanking you for listening. I hope you've learned something. Write if you've got a question. Until next week, same time, same place.

God Does Not Lie

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 779 aired on July 26, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm Rick Hughes your host and thank you for tuning in today. Remember God gave you two ends. One you can think with and one you can sit with. Success in life depends on which one of those ends you use. Heads you'll win and tails you're going to lose. The Bible is very clear in 2 Peter 3:18 we are to "*Grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.*" That's what this show's about. I'm sort of a talent scout. I'm looking for positive volition. I'm looking for people that want to grow in the grace and the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I hope you're that person. I hope you've been able to find a well-qualified pastor that can feed you and teach you God's Word in your local area. Many of you have written to me and asked me where you can find such a person and I've referred you to people that I know that offer information free of charge. Many of you have had your life completely turned around by getting into the Word and starting to grow spiritually. It's been wonderful to see the response in the lives of a lot of people that are really growing spiritually because of the efforts of the Holy Spirit through this show to encourage them in spiritual growth. Today we want to keep talking about God's Word. I have a car dealer friend and his commercial, he'd go through all this stuff about what he wanted to sell, how cheap it was, how many months he could finance it and then he would close by saying, 'Would I lie to you?' And of course everybody thought, "Certainly he'd lie to me." Well I want you to know **God never lies. God always keeps His Word.** I want to demonstrate that to you today as we go into the Scripture and we study the Word of God. This show is built on you developing a FLOT line based on God's 10 unique problem-solving devices. Beginning with the rebound technique which is how we solve the problem of sin, 1 John 1:9. Then the second problem-solving device is the filling of the Holy Spirit which is how we solve the problem of our genetically formed sin nature controlling our life. Ephesians 5:18 tells us to be filled with the Spirit. Problem-solving device #3 is using the faith-rest drill, standing on the promises of God and the fourth is grace orientation. From there to #5 doctrinal orientation, #6 personal sense of destiny, #7 having a personal love for God, the greatest virtue you could have. Then #8 impersonal love for others, #9 sharing the happiness of God and #10 is occupation with Christ. These 10 unique problem-solving devices we have been studying for a while and we have to come to realize one very important principle, write it down and please remember this. **Fear will neutralize these 10 problem-solving devices. Fear will make them ineffective in your life if you let fear control you.** So since you have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ and you've started to advance in your spiritual life, the enemy (a.k.a. the devil) has a new objective now and that is to distract you from ever advancing to spiritual maturity. His first objective was to keep you from becoming a Christian, to stop you from being saved, to stop you from hearing the Gospel. He didn't want you to hear that but you heard it and you believed it and you received Christ as your Savior. Now his second objective is to distract you, defeat you spiritually by stopping you from advancing to spiritual maturity in your life. There is such a thing as spiritual maturity. There is a spiritual life

and we start off as babies in Christ. But we must grow to be mature believers in Christ. Hebrews 5:11-16, where the writer of Hebrews said, "You've been saved a long time now and you ought to be teaching others but instead you're still just babies, you need a bottle." That's a sad commentary on much of Christianity is today when we've exchanged the solid, sound, systematic teaching of the Word of God for more of an entertainment venue Christianity. And this is Satan's objective. He doesn't mind you going to church to be entertained but he doesn't want you to go to church and be fed. Let me just run this analogy by you. If you go to the first-grade for an hour and a half a week, you're never going to get out of the first-grade. And if you go to church and you get a thirty minute message on Sunday morning, a thirty minute message on Sunday night and a thirty minute message on Wednesday, that's an hour and a half week - you're never going to grow spiritually. And most pastors, most churches tell you that you need to study on your own at home and that's true but that's not how we grow spiritually. God gave the gift of qualified pastor-teacher to disseminate His Word, to teach it to you. We have million dollar churches that we're not using except a few times a week unless we have some special programs going on in there. So it's about more than reaching people for Christ. It's about taking those people that have been saved and leading them to spiritual maturity. So remember the filling of the Holy Spirit, which is problem-solving device number two, is how we keep the world and the flesh and the devil from defeating us in our spiritual growth. Spiritual growth requires us, you, me, learning and exploiting those ten problem-solving devices to the max. You should be able to give me more than one illustration of rebound. You should be able to tell me what the filling of the Holy Spirit is and the difference between the filling of the Spirit and the indwelling of the Spirit and how you quench the Spirit and how you grieve the Spirit. You should know these things because they pertain to your Christian life. You should understand how the faith-rest drill operates and what are some of the promises that you can use. You should understand grace orientation, how we're saved by grace, live by grace, die by grace and even have surpassing grace in heaven. All of these things we've talked about. Spiritual growth requires us learning and exploiting these 10 problem-solving devices to the max. **If you allow your flesh to assume control by committing personal sin, that means you grieve and you quench the Holy Spirit, you allow your sin nature to take over and you open yourself up to let your emotions dictate your response to circumstances rather than letting the filling of the Holy Spirit empower you to use the faith-rest drill and impersonal love.** Do you remember the faith-rest drill? Do you remember the concepts of virtue love? The most powerful thing that we have in our life is virtue love. God said, "*If you love Me you will obey Me and My mandates are not grievous.*" That's virtue love. Virtue love is amazing. It's appreciation for God the Father and who He is and what He did in His unfailing love for us. It's amazing. So if we stay filled with the Holy Spirit and if we think divine viewpoint instead of being influenced by the lies in the cosmic system (that's the devil's world), then and only then can we truly live a Christlike life that we strive for since the Christian life is simply us emulating the lifestyle of Christ. Remember, "*Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus*" (Philippians 2:5). Remember Romans 12:3, "*Stop thinking of yourself in*

terms of arrogance beyond what you should think but think in terms of humility as God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from His word." So we cannot allow the cosmic system to influence our thinking, we must stay filled with the Holy Spirit and that way we think divine viewpoint. Divine viewpoint is the Bible. It's the Word of God. It's what our Lord Jesus Christ operated on, trusted in and taught. And as we receive it (it was recorded, written down, passed on to us in the Bible) and learn it and use it we have the mind of Christ. The Bible is called, in 1 Corinthians 2:16, *"the mind of Christ."* **Doubt and fear are two of our greatest weaknesses. The believer who is filled with the Holy Spirit operating under the faith-rest drill does not know doubt and fear.** There's no reason for him to know it. But if you don't stay filled with the Spirit, if you operate in the cosmic system, you are subject to letting your emotions take over and they will induce doubt and fear into your life. This is how the enemy tries to manipulate you. This is his tactics to distract you from advancing to maturity. It's to get you preoccupied with yourself, to get you full of doubt or get you full of fear. So let's look at how we can be supremely confident that our God, our heavenly Father would never lie to us. He always keeps His Word. Always. The first thing that you and I can depend upon is this one fact. You can depend on the fact that when God said He loves you that He is not lying. He does love you. In John 3:16, *"God so loved the world that [for this reason] He gave His only begotten Son that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life."* **God loved you enough to sacrifice His Son for you. The Lord Jesus Christ went to the cross and died not for any sin that He had done because He was the sinless Lamb of God without spot and without blemish. But He took our place.** That's why the Bible says, *"He who knew no sin was made sin for us so that we may be made the righteousness of God through Him."* **You can always depend on the fact that God loves you.** There are two promises in John 3:16. The first one is, *"God so loved the world,"* He loves you. The second promise is, *"whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life."* There are two wonderful promises from God and God does not lie. In John 10:28 the Lord Jesus Christ reinforced that promise with these words, *"I give unto them eternal life and they will never perish. No one will ever snatch them out of My hand. My Father who gave them to Me is greater than all. No one will snatch them out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are one."* Again, notice the promise, God doesn't lie, the promise is they will never perish. *"I give unto them eternal life and they will never perish."* No one has the power to snatch them out of God's hand. *"I and the Father are one,"* they're coequal. So what He's saying is this, *"What I say stands as if the Father said it"* because they are coequal. Now, your life will never end. You may die someday. We are all going to die. But that doesn't mean that it is the end. It just means you transfer from one realm to eternity. It means you go to heaven to be face-to-face with your Lord. *"The eye hath not seen, the ear hath not heard, the heart has never felt the amazing things God has for you."* It's there. It's awaiting you. Those who don't believe in Christ when they die, they go to hell to await the Great White Throne of Judgment before eventually, since their names are not found written in the Lamb's Book of Life (Revelation 20), they are cast in the Lake of Fire. That's the end for them. So we want you to understand the

importance of this. No one who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ will ever perish. The Bible promises this universe will perish in 2 Peter. The Bible promises it'll melt and it will all be gone away and God will create a new heaven and a new earth. In 1 John 2:25, *"This is the promise that He promised even eternal life."* So if the Lord Jesus Christ promises something to you, you're not going to lose it. It's not going to go away. And we know God doesn't change His mind because He's absolute veracity, He's absolute immutability. Two of His real character assets. He doesn't lie and He doesn't change. Even your failures will not cause God to reverse His promises. Did you know that? You got saved, you accepted Christ as your Savior and then you committed some horrible sin. Or maybe, as you got educated at some liberal university you ceased believing in God and all of a sudden changed your position and you now say that there is no God. But when you were young you believed it and you trusted in Christ. What does the Bible say about that? In 2 Timothy 2:13, *"If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot deny Himself."* You see, once God gives you eternal life, you're put into the body of Christ and if God denied you, He would have to deny Himself or Jesus Christ. He's not going to do that. So your failures do not cause God to reverse any of these promises that I gave to you. Listen to the words of the Lord Jesus Christ. Very interesting. In John 6:40, *"It is My Father's will that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in Him shall have eternal life and I will raise him up at the last day."* How do you know that we can depend on God to keep those words? Because John wrote these words and this is a great comfort to us, 1 John 5:11-13, *"This is the testimony that God has given to us eternal life and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life and he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. These things I've written unto you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know [you may know] that you have eternal life."* It doesn't say you hope you have it. It doesn't say you're trying to have it. It says you know you have it. *Eido* is the Greek word and it means to come to understand, it means to recognize, to realize. And it's in the subjunctive mood in the morphology of that verb which means it's potential, maybe you will understand and maybe you won't, because it's based on two things. Such knowledge must be obtained and not by mere intellectual activity, that's called *gnosis* in the Bible, and anybody can quote the Bible and learn the Bible but that doesn't mean they believe the Bible and use it. So what we're looking for is *epignosis*; *epi* being full and *gnosis* being knowledge. So such knowledge is obtained if you're going to understand this, if you know this confidently, this sort of knowledge is obtained not by just mere intellectual activity but under the filling of the Holy Spirit after you accept Christ as your Savior and then walking by faith. In other words, can you believe this with absolute confidence? You should. You should believe it with absolute confidence. *"These things I wrote unto you who believe in the name of the Son of God so you will know that you have eternal life."* Don't ever say I want to go to heaven. Don't ever say I hope I go to heaven. Don't ever say I'm trying to go to heaven. Say thank God I'm going to heaven because of the finished work of Christ on the cross and I have accepted Him as my Savior. If you haven't done that, it is the most important decision you'll ever make. And you can decide right now as you're listening to this radio show, you can take just a moment and

believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. You can express your faith in a prayer to God the Father. The words are not important. I mean, what I did was simply said God I know I'm a sinner and I want to be saved. I want to accept Christ as my Savior. That's all I did. But it worked because God heard my prayer. God answered my prayer and God saved me, delivered me and He will do the same for you. I promise you. However, Satan is always going to cast doubt, always cast doubt on God's veracity. I mean that's what he did in the garden. That's how he seduced Eve into eating the forbidden fruit. Genesis 3:1-5, *"Now the serpent was more smart [more subtle, smarter] than any beast in the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, 'Yea has God said, You shall not eat of every tree in the garden?' And the woman said unto the serpent, 'Well, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden but that one tree in the middle of the garden, God said, don't eat of it and don't even touch it, lest you die.'"* That's not what He said. He didn't say anything about don't touch it. And listen to what the devil, listen to his planting doubt in her mind. *"And the serpent said to the woman, 'You will not die for God knows the day you eat thereof of that fruit, then your eyes will be opened and you will be as God, knowing the difference between good and evil.'"* So he planted the doubt in her mind. He appealed to her emotions. And she took the forbidden fruit and shortly thereafter shows up at Adam's doorstep and says, "Honey, look what I've done." I'm sure Adam realized, "Oh my word. What have you done woman?" And then he had to make a decision as well. He had to decide whether he was going to obey God or whether he also would take a bite of that forbidden fruit to maybe cover her so she wouldn't get in so much trouble. I don't know. But both of them wound up being kicked out of the garden of Eden because they were disobedient to God. So this is exactly what Satan does. He casts doubt. It's a trick of the enemy. If you doubt your salvation and if you fear that you might've lost it, then you're going to work a lot harder to be good and try to make it up to God. Thus never have the assurance that you really are saved. In Ephesians 2:8-9, the Bible says, *"For by grace are you saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it's a gift of God and not of works lest any man would brag about it."* You can go to Sunday school every day of your life. You can tithe every day of your life. You can refuse to smoke, refuse to drink, refuse to say a swear word, always pay your taxes on time and you can still die and go to hell. *"He that believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life and he that believe not the wrath of God abides on him already."* How do you get saved? You're saved by faith in the finished work of Christ on the cross. It's a grace gift from God. During your time on earth you might become rather battle weary. I mean, after all, you've got three enemies to contend with. Three enemies on three different fronts. The world, the flesh and then obviously the devil. But don't despair because your heavenly Father will sustain you. Isaiah 40:29, *"He gives strength to the weary and increases the power of the weak."* In Isaiah 41:10, *"Do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you and uphold you with My righteous right hand."* There it is. Why would you despair with those kind of promises? What kind of promises does God make if we sin? What if I sin and you sin and we fail, we do something really dumb and stupid and we are ashamed of it? 1 John 1:9, problem-solving device #1 rebound, *"If we confess*

our sin He is faithful and righteous to forgive our sin and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” He does it every time. He doesn't compromise His justice by doing that. Anytime you sin, you must go to God and admit your sin freely and He is faithful and just to forgive you. What about your future? Did the Lord Jesus Christ make any promises about that? Yes, he did. In John 14:1-3, *“Do not let your heart be troubled. If you believe in God believe also in Me. Because in My Father's house are many dwelling places. If it were not so I would've told you. Now I'm going to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, so that where I am, you may be also.”* That's a promise. That's a promise from the immutable God of the universe, the Lord Jesus Christ. What kind of promise did He make in regards to divine assistance while we live in this devil's world? Well, in John 14:16, *“I will ask the heavenly Father and He will give you a Helper so that He could be with you forever. That's the Holy Spirit of truth whom the world does not receive because it doesn't know Him, doesn't see Him but you know Him because He abides in you and will be in you.”* You have a divine appointed tutor, a coach, a helper - it's the Holy Spirit. When you believed in Christ, God the Holy Spirit indwelt you and He's in you today. God promises length of days for your life if you will listen to Him. In Proverbs 3:1-2, *“My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments; for length of days and years of life and peace they will add to you.”* This is how you live a long, wonderful, peaceful life. How? Do not forget the teachings of God's Word or His mandates. What is going on in America today? Oh, don't say anything about God's Word, don't teach anything about God's Word in the public venue, don't mention God in the public school, don't mention God and blah, blah, blah. You know what I'm talking about. Satan is doing anything he can to shut up the teaching of the clear Word of God. Listen, there's some negative promises to the fool also. In Proverbs 1:7, *“Fools despise wisdom, fools despise instruction.”* Proverbs 1:22, *“Fools hate knowledge.”* In Proverbs 1:24-29, *“Because I called and you refused; I stretched out my hand and you didn't pay attention; you neglected all my counsel, you did not want my reproof; so I will laugh at you and mock you when your dread comes, when your dread comes like a storm and your calamity comes like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. Then you will call me, but I'm not going to answer. Then you will seek me diligently, but you won't find me because you hated knowledge.”* You didn't want to know. You wanted God to be a genie in an eight ball and He doesn't play games. **Can you trust God? Absolutely. Would He ever lie to you? No. He loves you.** He provided for you. He gave His Son for you. It's the most wonderful gift anyone could ever receive. *“Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.”*

The Eyes of God

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 780 aired on August 2, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes, please stick around. The FLOT Line is always designed to remind you of Biblical principles, Biblical truths and hopefully introduce you to an in-depth way of studying, learning God's Word. We do it without any type of manipulations, no solicitations, just thirty minutes of education, motivation, inspiration. That's my job. Verify it, identify the plan of God for your life so hopefully you can orient and adjust to the plan. It's always wonderful to study and have the Lord give me different information, things that I can teach you. It's been fifteen years now that we've been broadcasting this radio show and I do love hearing from so many of you that are contacting me all the way from California to New York. It's great to know that you're out there. It's great to know that you're listening. It's great to know that the money we're spending on radio stations is not for naught; that it's having an impact in your life and that you are learning and you are growing and you are finding a way to get under a good pastor and study and grow and learn and apply it into your life every day. So let me give you a challenge today. The challenge today, what we want to look at today is real simple. Remember this, God gave you two ends, one of them you can sit with and one of them you can think with. And success in your life is going to depend on which one of those ends that you use: heads you will win and tails you will lose. That's why the Bible says, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus."* That's why the Bible says, *"Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think."* So we have to learn how to think, it's called the mind of Christ in 1 Corinthians 2:16, the New Testament is the mind of Christ. As we acquire the mind of Christ, as we learn how He thought, how He lived, we see how it's recorded by those apostles that wrote it, recorded it and delivered it to us by means of God the Holy Spirit so we are able to take courage and be instructed. That's the job that I have to do with you today. I'm not a pastor, I'm simply an evangelist, but my job is to direct you where you can get under a great pastor to give you the good news that God loves you, that by grace you are saved through faith. You can't try to save yourself. It won't work. It's impossible because you can never match the righteousness of God. That's why the Bible says, *"There are none that are righteous, no, not even one. All of our very own righteousnesses are like a filthy rag."* The Bible is clear about that. So, for by grace we are saved through faith. It's the gift of faith. Paul said, *"Not by works of righteousness which we did, but according to His mercy He saved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit did He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Lord so that we are justified by grace and then we are made heirs according to the confidence we have of eternal life."* It's true, it's real, and hopefully you've experienced it. Now you're trying to grow and advance in your spiritual life, that's wonderful. The concept that I want to give you today is, **you cannot hide from God.** In the book of 1 Kings we have the account of the prophet Elijah, the prophet of God in the northern kingdom of Israel during the reign of King Ahab and King Ahaziah. It's here we learn how Elijah destroyed the prophets of Baal on a place called Mount Carmel and then demonstrating their

inability to call down fire on the sacrifice that they laid on the altar. You can read all about this in 1 Kings chapter 18. I don't want to take time to read all of that to you. It's a fascinating story how Elijah intimidated the prophets of Baal and they demonstrated they didn't have any ability to call down fire but Elijah could do that. So his challenge to the people of Israel, was how long, and I'm quoting now what he said to them, *"How long do you halt between two opinions? If the Lord be God, then follow Him. But if Baal, then you follow him. And they answered not a word."* That was the question that he asked them after calling down the fire demonstrating that he was in fact a true representative of God and not the prophets of Baal. Read for yourself 1 Kings 18:22-40 and see what happened in that great challenge between Elijah and the prophets of Baal. Once Ahab's wife heard about it, and this is the wicked Jezebel, she was quite the lady. She heard about what happened, about all of her prophets of Baal that Elijah put to death and she issued a death threat to Elijah, 1 Kings 19:1-3, "I will find you and I will kill you." And after his great victory we have Elijah surrendering to fear as he fled to a cave to hide out in Horeb where God approached him, hiding in a cave, and God asked him in 1 Kings 19:9, *"What are you doing here, Elijah?"* It's here that Elijah felt alone. It was here that he felt as if he was the only one who stood up for God but he soon found out there were at least seven thousand others who had not bowed to Baal (1 Kings 19:18). You should take time to read 1 Kings 18 and 19 because after an amazing victory, after an amazing defeat of the prophets of Baal, Elijah fell into fear. So let's get some principles here. **Elijah let fear of circumstances get the best of him.** He had just won a great tactical victory. He had just defeated the prophets of Baal and put to death over four hundred false prophets and now one woman issued a death threat to him and he is hightailing it for high country. What happened to him? **He started emoting and not thinking.** He let his emotions get the best of him. Maybe he felt some guilt after destroying all these prophets of Baal. I don't know what happened but I know that his emotions caused him to run, his emotions caused him to flee. I know that he hightailed it out of the area. You cannot let a death threat intimidate you into hiding in your cave. Do you hear me? You cannot let a death threat intimidate you into hiding in your cave. That almost sounds like what we're doing today doesn't it? See we have a similar choice to make. We will serve the Lord or we will serve someone else. Who will you serve? Who will you serve? Will we be silenced and flee for safety or will we stand for what is true and what is right? In this time of American history **will you be preoccupied with your own safety and hideout or will you stand and proclaim the good news - the message of Jesus Christ?** Just as Jezebel threatened Elijah, you may be threatened as well. But **will you hide or will you trust God to provide and protect you?** Have you ever felt like someone was watching you? Have you ever had that strange feeling and that sense come upon you that you're being observed and watched? Well it is true. You are being carefully watched and you are being watched over. You're being watched by the world, that's for sure, and you're being watched over by God. Listen to Psalm 33:18, *"Behold the eyes of the Lord are on those who fear Him, all those who hope for His lovingkindness."* Those who fear Him actually is the Hebrew word respect Him. And those who hope doesn't mean like I hope it doesn't rain, it means we have

confidence. We have confidence in His lovingkindness and His unfailing love for us. So the eye of the Lord is on those who respect Him and on those who have confidence in His unfailing love. Psalm 34:15, *“The eyes of the Lord are towards the righteous and His ears are open to their cry.”* In other words, He's waiting on your prayers and He will answer them, maybe, if you do it the right way. A right thing must be done in a right way. There are millions of prayers that go unanswered. Salutations I hear every day, “Our prayers and our thoughts go with you,” they don't even know how to pray. How could their prayers and thoughts go with someone? Anyhow, if you don't do the right thing in the right way it's not going to get answered. You've heard me talk about the protocol plan of God and how a right thing must be done in a right way. Prayer is a right thing but without the filling of the Holy Spirit it's just the energy of the flesh. That's why the Bible said, *“If I regard iniquity in my heart God won't hear me.”* As long as you have unconfessed sin in your life, your prayer is not going to go any higher than the ceiling. I don't care how holy it sounds or how holy you look, it's not going to go anywhere, it's not going to ever get to the throne room of God being prayed from the energy of your flesh while you have quenched and grieved the Holy Spirit with your sin. So Proverbs 15:3, back to this concept of *“The eyes of the Lord are in every place watching the evil and the good.”* Elijah had no idea the eyes of God were on him in that cave at Horeb as he hid from wicked Jezebel who threatened to kill him. Let me backup a minute. The evil and the good. The good is grace. **God's plan is good, it's called grace. Satan's plan is evil. He distorts grace.** The most evil thing you and I will ever confront is organized religion. It is the devil's ace trump. More people will go to hell in the name of religion, because the Bible says, *“In that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did I not prophesy in Your name and in Your name cast out demons and in Your name do many wonderful things?’ Then I'll tell them, ‘I never knew you.’”* **Until you approach God through faith alone in Christ alone you can never have a permanent relationship with God. And once that eternal life is given to you, make no mistake about it, He's not going to take it back.** He's not going to ask you to give it back to Him because you messed up. Once you receive the righteousness of Christ, once this is implemented into your life, it's not going to be taken away. So the Bible says, *“He who knew no sin was made sin for us so that we could be made the righteousness of God through Him.”* So if God put you on an equal playing field with having the righteousness of Christ, He's not going to take it away from you because you failed. So evil and good are characteristically different. Evil is the plan and the genius of Satan. Good is the plan and genius of God, His grace. In Hebrews 4:13, *“Nothing in all of creation is hidden from God's sight; everything is uncovered and exposed before the eyes of Him to whom we must give an account.”* Did you hear that word? Nothing, zip, nada, not one little thing, nothing in all of creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered. The Greek word *gumnos* means no clothes. As they trained for the Olympic Games, they wore no clothes, they just oiled their bodies down and trained and worked out. Meaning everything in God's sight is naked, there's nothing you can cover it up with. The garment of the soul is your body but obviously God looks beyond your body and sees what you're thinking. That's why the Bible says, *“As a man thinks in his*

heart [that's the real him] *so he is*" (Proverbs 23). So in God's eyes everything is uncovered and exposed. This Greek word means to lay bare or even to expose the trachea or the throat. It's from *trachelizo*, the Greek word *trachelizo* means to lay back the throat for the killing. So, at the Great White Throne of Judgment all will be exposed before they are thrown into the Lake of Fire which is called the second death in Revelation 20. In 2 Chronicles 16:9, "*For the eyes of the Lord roam to and fro over the whole earth to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is fully devoted to Him.*" This is a question for you. Do you want the Lord to protect you? Do you want the Lord to provide for you? Do you want the Lord to give you equal opportunity and equal privilege before the Lord? Yes, you do. That's grace. But once you receive Christ, you're going to have to demonstrate your righteousness by growing in grace. You have to grow. **You have to put your mind into growing and learning God's Word and applying God's Word into your life. That's how you can gain God's favor.** What does it mean *your heart is fully devoted to him*? You have a mind, a *nous* and you have a heart *kardia* and what the Lord is looking for is not just information in your mind where you understood it, you knew it, but information in your heart where you applied it and lived by it, day by day by day, unintimidated, not afraid, naked and exposed before the Lord, knowing every thought you have. **You cannot hide your thoughts from God.** Job 28:24, "*For He looks to the ends of the earth and sees everything under the heavens.*" Isn't this amazing? Isn't this interesting? That's what's going on in your life and in my life today. In order to fully grasp what these verses mean we have to have some sort of theological background because I'm using some terms here that you might not understand. Theological background about the essence of God because often God is described in human terms so we can grasp in our minds what the writer of Scripture is seeking to convey to us. So, for example, you may hear someone say, there was a song if you remember it, "He's Got the Whole World in His Hands" or the eyes of God. These are terms, and don't let me scare you with this big word, I had to learn it, I never heard of it before I started studying the Bible, before my pastor taught it to me, they're called anthropomorphisms. What does that mean? It means the writer under the leading of the Holy Spirit has given God human characteristics, human features so you can understand His essence. The hand of God, the eyes of God, those are anthropomorphic terms. David writes in Psalm 34:15, "*His ears are open to their cry.*" His ears, His eyes, His hands. Listen, since God is immanent and is transcendent, that means above the range of human experience, He is not localized in the body, not like you and me. Get this picture out of your mind that God is sitting up there with a long white beard and a crown on His head on a throne. That's not the way it is. It is true that God became a man. It is true that He took on human form when Christ was born. That's when He became theanthropic. It means this, that deity took on a divine form and you have in Jesus Christ, God and man in one body forever, undiminished deity, true humanity, theanthropic, in one body forever. Yes, God did become a man. And we know that to be the Son of God, but our Father, the God that we worship, the God that we pray to is immanent and transcendent. He doesn't have ears. He doesn't have eyes. He doesn't have a hand. The Bible also uses another term called anthropopathisms. That's different

than anthropomorphisms. And this is where we describe God in terms of human emotions, not human characteristics like an eye or hand or ears but human emotions. For example, Psalm 2:4, the laughter of God. God doesn't laugh. Or God hates Esau but He loves Jacob. That's not true. God doesn't hate anybody. These are anthropopathisms. If you wish to understand the God that saved you, if you wish to understand the God whom you serve, then you must learn who He is and that's why it's important that you remember this verse I'm about to give you. Remember Jeremiah 9:23, *"Thus says the Lord, 'Let not the wise man boast of his wisdom, let not the mighty man boast of his might and let not a rich man boast of his riches. But let him who boasts boast about this, that he understands Me and knows Me.'"* Understands Me and knows Me. If you want to brag about something that's what you brag about. God goes on to say, *"I am the Lord who exercises lovingkindness [that's unfailing love] justice [always just] and righteousness on the earth and these are the things that I delight in' declares the Lord."* Lovingkindness, justice and righteousness. So the question is, how can you love someone that you don't even know? If I ask you today if you love God you would probably say "Yes I love God." And is that really true? How well do you know the God that you claim to love? We could turn that right around and say how well does He know you and you know the answer to that one don't you? He knows everything you think. Why? Because He is omniscient. So in 1 John 5:3 we have a true definition of what the love of God is. *"This is the love of God that we keep His commandments and they are not a burden."* So what is love? It's obedience. What did the Lord Jesus Christ say right before He went to the cross? *"Father, not My will but Thy will be done."* Obedience. You're not being obedient when you run and hide in your cave. You're not being obedient when you let fear intimidate you to where you no longer think. The Bible says in 1 John 2:5, *"Whoever keeps His Word [that is obedience] in him, the love of God has been perfected."* What does that mean? It means that **God is looking for faithfulness in your life. Faithfulness in you being obedient to grow in the grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.** You are not loving God if you're not growing. If you're just playing church, if you're getting a few minutes a week showing up at the church, that's not loving God. That's good. I'm glad you're there. Loving God is about a lot more than that. In 1 John 2:15, *"Do not love the world and don't love the things in the world. Because if anyone loves the world then the love of the Father is not in him."* What does that mean? It means that this is Satan's domain and this world is not the source of our happiness. Maybe you're thinking, "I might lose everything in the stock market. I might lose everything in the pandemic. This is going to happen and that's going to happen." And you're worried about what's going to happen in the world. Where is your confidence in God? Why are you hiding in your cave shaking and afraid? Virtue love, loving God, that's the motivational virtue for the believer to do everything that's right, to be obedient. Virtue love is the key to your happiness in your life because you heard it said in the Bible in 1 John 4:16, *"God is love."* He loves you and He loves me. And you know that takes a lot of loving because we know what kind of jerks we really are, don't we? We know that God loves us. He's demonstrated that, *"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son so that whoever would believe in Him*

would not perish but have everlasting life.” This is the love of God that He sacrificed His Son for you. Love doesn't get any better than that. And you've got to remember, He's also perfect righteousness and perfect justice. That's what God is, perfect righteousness and perfect justice. So, if He's love and He's perfect righteousness and perfect justice, God's essence is this, listen carefully, some big words. He's immutable, He doesn't change. He's veracity, He always tells the truth. He's omnipresent, He's everywhere at one time. God can be in China and America at the same time. Not the devil. The devil is localized. He's a created creature. **God is what? Omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, all-knowing, all powerful and we know He's eternal life and we know that He's sovereignty,** He's the King of kings and the Lord of lords. So after hearing this can you honestly say, “I understand the God I love?” I mean, I meet many people in my travels but the amount of Christians that I meet who actually have a hunger, a hunger to grow and understand God is surprisingly small. It's as if they were satisfied with baby food, satisfied to just play the game, do a little daily devotion, go to church once a week. They don't have any real hunger to grow spiritually. And the Bible comments on this sort of attitude in Hebrews 5:11-16, *“Concerning Him [that's Christ Jesus] we have much to say but it's hard to tell you since you're dull of hearing, for though by this time you ought to be a teacher you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God and you have come to need milk [like a little baby] and not solid food.”* Solid food is for those who are mature. Are you still on the bottle or are you eating the steak and the meat of God's Word? The treasure found in the Scripture is yours to be taken but you must realize and utilize the eternal and temporal blessings that belong to you. That's why we have those mandates study, grow, learn, advance in God's plan. It's all there for you. **You can't hide from God. He knows exactly where you are. He knows exactly what you're thinking. He knows exactly what you're like. Once you strip away the body, you know, I mean, God is not impressed with your image and your style. God's impressed with your heart, what's in your heart, your faithfulness, your obedience.** Are you the man or the woman that God can count on? Don't hide in a cave. Stand firm. Stand tall. He's with you. He's watching over you. He will protect you. I hope you're listening. Until next week, this is Rick Hughes, host of The FLOT Line, saying thank you for being with me today.

The Fire of God

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 781 aired on August 9, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes, please stick around. We'll try to give you accurate information. Information that will verify as well as identify God's plan for your life, and if you will receive that information, if you believe it, then you can orient and adjust to the plan; that's really up to you. The FLOT Line is designed to remind you of Biblical truths and hopefully introduce you to an in-depth way of studying and learning the Word of God. That's my job. To point you in the direction of a very well qualified pastor that you can grow under and study under on a daily basis until you reach spiritual maturity and give maximum glorification to God by re-presenting Jesus Christ through your life and actions. So hang with me. You know we talk about the FLOT line in your soul being 10 unique problem-solving devices that God gave you in the Scripture. If you learn them and use them, you can stop the outside sources of adversity before they ever become the inside source of stress. Problem-solving devices like rebound which solves the problem of sin; the filling of the Holy Spirit which solves the problem of the sin nature controlling your life; the faith-rest drill which solves the problem of fear; grace orientation which solves the problem of works; doctrinal orientation which solves the problem of human viewpoint; a personal sense of destiny which solves the problem of what is God's will for my life; personal love for God is another problem-solving device and that's the greatest virtue you and I could possess because that's motivational virtue; impersonal love for all solves the problem of our neighbors with functional virtue; sharing the happiness of God which solves the problem of a miserable life because you never learned God's Word, never applied God's Word; and occupation with Christ. What wonderful ten unique problem-solving devices actually taught by my pastor many years ago and I reteach them to you. **The greatest problem man has is the problem of sin and death. The good news is that Jesus Christ, the anointed Son of God, has redeemed us out of the slave market of sin and our debt to God was paid by Him so we are free - free from the penalty of death and free from the power of sin.** And if you receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Savior, you, in effect, accept the offering He made on your behalf. It is a free gift from the complements of God. If you do not receive the free gift, if you continue to just drift around in life without any purpose, without any meaning, without any destiny then you're playing with fire. **If you play with God, you might get burnt.** Did you know that? If you play with God, you might get burnt. We first learned of God creating fire in the Bible in Genesis 1:3 where it says, *"And God said, 'Let there be light,' and there was light."* And that light created is what we call the sun and it's actually a big ball of fire. Man needs it to stay warm and, of course, light exposes everything in the darkness. And it's a wonderful heater. We cannot look directly into it without ruining our eyes. And it's interesting, the Bible says no one can look on God and live so you might remember that. So He did this in the snap of His fingers, figuratively speaking. God doesn't have fingers. But in Psalm 33:6, *"By the word of the Lord were the heavens made and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth."* He spoke it. He simply spoke it into existence.

How did that sun get there? He spoke it. How did the universe get there? He spoke it. It's for this reason it's written in Psalms 33:8-9, "*Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe. For He spoke, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.*" The next place we see God using fire is in the Garden of Eden. In Genesis 3:23-24, "*Therefore the Lord sent him forth from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from where he was taken. He drove out the man and He placed at the entrance to the garden a cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.*" The tree of life was in the garden, the tree of good and evil was in the garden and Adam and Eve were told not to eat from that tree. Of course they did. From the *Feeding on Christ* website, the author of that website Nicholas Batzig said, "After Adam and Eve sinned, God 'placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.' That sword represented the justice of God that would fall on any of Adam's descendants who sought to find their way back to God and to life by their own efforts." Jonathan Edwards, an early theologian in America wrote this during the 1700s, "Hence how vain and dangerous are their attempts that are attempting to get eternal life themselves. There are many that, notwithstanding the flaming sword of God's justice and vindictive wrath that turns every [way], are endeavoring to find out ways to come at the tree of life. Many are bold to come in their own names and in their own righteousness. [But there is] no sword for them in Christ's name, but a flaming sword still for them that come in their own names." And here's the principle: fire can kill or fire can take a life; fire can also sustain life by means of heat and food preparation; and fire is used by God as judgment in the Bible in many various passages that we're going to take a look at this morning. **So if we seek to approach God any other way than through Jesus Christ, we only find the sword of fire, the fire of judgment.** We see God using fire in Exodus where God called Moses through a burning bush. In this case, it was Moses that had fled from Egypt since he committed murder. Oh, you didn't know Moses murdered someone? Well in Exodus 2:12, "*And he [that's Moses] looked this way and that way and when he observed no man looking, he killed the Egyptian and buried him in the sand.*" I would call that premeditated murder. That's exactly why he had to flee Egypt and get out of there and go to the backside of the Midian desert. Principles: If God can use a man who committed murder can He use you? **God's forgiveness covers your sin and my sin through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross.** You may be sitting in an institution incarcerated right this minute for a crime, maybe even what Moses did. Could God forgive you? Could God restore you to fellowship with Him? The answer is absolutely, one-hundred percent, positively, yes. Romans 6:23 says, "*The wages of sin is death, but the gift that God gives is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*" And so Moses is working as a shepherd. He's eighty years old. He's in the backside of the Midian desert where he had fled and married a Midianite priest's daughter. And the angel of the Lord appears to him in a flame of fire in the middle of the bush. This angel of the Lord is the pre-incarnate Jesus Christ Himself, not after He's come to the earth. No, this is before He ever came to the earth. "*So He appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the middle of the bush and he looked [Moses looked] and behold the*

bush was burning with fire but it was not consumed [that was very strange.] And Moses said, 'Let me turn aside and see this sight, why this bush has not been burned up [if it's on fire, I mean surely it ought to be burned up, but it wasn't.] And when the Lord saw that Moses responded to the miracle and turned to see what happened, He called him out of the midst of that bush and said, 'Moses, Moses!' And Moses said, 'Yes, it's me, here I am.' And the Lord said, 'Draw no closer; take off your shoes from your feet for the place where you stand is holy ground.'" It might be worth noting the very presence of God is not to be defiled in any way by any type of dirt. If you're going to approach God there must be humility, there must be obedience. Moses was told to take off his shoes, to obey and don't come any closer until you do. And then in verse six He said, "*I am the God of your father; I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob.*" And Moses covered his face, he was afraid to look upon God." You know, **in the Bible God uses fire as a symbol of His presence.** In Exodus 19:18, "*Mount Sinai was altogether in smoke because the Lord descended upon it in fire. And the smoke therefore ascended as the smoke of a furnace and the whole mountain quaked greatly.*" There it is, God coming down on Mount Sinai in fire. To the Israelites at Sinai the glory of God looked like a consuming fire. It was written in Exodus 24:17, "*The sight of the glory of the Lord was like a consuming fire on top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel.*" Sometimes when I'm out fishing at night, night fishing is a bass hobby, bass fishing, my hobby there'll be dew or moisture or fog coming off the water. The other night I was fishing and on top of a hill there was a bright light and the fog was up there and the light was shining through the fog and I thought about this. It looked like the glory of God shining through the fog. That's what the Jews experienced. It looked like a consuming fire. But listen, this is not metaphorical. This is literal. This is literal fire. All these passages that I'm giving you are very literal. They're not metaphorical. So God appeared as fire by night, as Moses led the people out of Egypt and through the Sinai desert to the promised land. In Exodus 13:21, "*And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead the way and by night in a pillar of fire to give light so as to go by day and to go by night.*" In Leviticus 9:23 God demonstrated His acceptance of the offerings of Moses and Aaron when they made an offering to God. It says in Leviticus 9:23, "*Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of meeting and came out and blessed the people and then the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people. And fire came out from before the Lord and consumed the burnt offering and consumed the fat on the altar. And when all the people saw it, they shouted and fell on their faces.*" I think I would've too. What a demonstration of God's massive presence and power. **Because of fire's heat and because of fire's destructive capability it frequently appears in the Bible as a symbol of God's anger and of the judgment and destruction that sometimes are an extension of that anger.** However, I must warn you, that when we talk about the anger of God this is what we call an anthropomorphism - that's giving God human traits that He does not actually possess. God does not get angry. Anger is considered a sin in the Bible. "*Be angry and sin not,*" the Bible said. You're not suppose to be angry. That's one thing unique about the Christian life, using impersonal love you don't have to ever be bitter. You don't have to ever be angry. You don't ever

have to have revenge motivation or revenge tactics. This is not God being angry. This is the justice of God executing judgment. So because of the heat of fire, destructive capability of fire, it appears in the Bible as a symbol of God's judgment. Listen to Numbers 11:1, "*Now when the people complained it displeased the Lord for the Lord heard it and His anger was aroused [His justice] so the fire [this is literal fire] of the Lord burned among them and consumed some on the outskirts of the camp.*" What happened here is the complainers, the losers, were taken out by God's justice to quell a rebellion before it infected everyone. That's what you have to do when you have a rebellion, you have to remove the rebellious people and God did that here. This was divine judgment on insurrection within the camp. The Israelites who left Egypt they were always complaining about something. Complaining about no water, complaining about no food, complaining about not being comfortable, wanting to go back to Egypt where they were slaves to start with. Exodus 15:22 you can see them complaining there as well as here for unspecified reasons - complaining, displeased. **Complaining and murmuring are indications of unfaithfulness.** You know what you're going through. I know what you're going through with this pandemic. And some of you are saying, "I'm sick of this. I'm tired of this. I want it to go away." You're not seeing the opportunity God is giving you. You're being unfaithful and you're being self-centered. **God has allowed something to come upon our nation and upon this whole world that is an opportunity for the believers in the Lord Jesus Christ to express the power of God through Jesus Christ, His Son. Use this opportunity.** Ask the Lord how He can use you in the middle of this instead of complaining about it. Because ultimately the Israelites failed to take the promised land and had to go back and live in the desert for another forty years. This same imagery of the judgment by fire that God uses is seen in the New Testament as well, not just the Old Testament. It's interesting where James and John wanted to call down fire in order to destroy the Samaritans. In Luke 9:51-54, "*It came to pass, when the time had come for Him to be received up [that's the Lord Jesus Christ] that He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem. And He sent messengers before His face and they went in and they entered a village of the Samaritans [this is who the Lord first appeared to in John, the woman at the well] to prepare a place for Him, but they did not receive Him because His face was set for the journey to Jerusalem. And when His disciples [they were upset because He wasn't coming there to stay, He was going to Jerusalem, they wouldn't receive Him, they wouldn't welcome Him] James and John [here they go, the sons of thunder] said, 'Lord do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them [just like Elijah did it]?'"*" And maybe that's the way you get yourself - misuse of the power of God. I just wish that God would send down fire and burn them all up, bunch of rebels. There are times that we all would love for the rebels to disappear. However, they're not about to go away. We've been telling you for many many years there's a train wreck coming and I can hear the whistle blowing. It appears the train wreck has arrived at the station. We are seeing ill-content, we're seeing hatred, we're seeing maliciousness, we're seeing bitterness as never before in this country. This country is being divided and ripped apart by the forces of Satan himself. **And you can complain about it, you can be angry about it, or**

you can accept how the Lord's going to deal with it because I can assure you the justice of God will deal with it in His way. So you have to understand this, you can't call down fire to burn up and destroy the people you don't like. **Fire is used to evaluate your spiritual production.** Did you know that? That you will face fire as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. Your spiritual production during your lifetime will be evaluated by fire and what significant impact you've had as a representative of Jesus Christ will be evaluated by fire. Where does it say that in the Bible? In 1 Corinthians 3:11-16, *"For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid [that's your salvation, that's Christ Jesus, it's like a concrete foundation you build a house on] which is Jesus Christ. If any man builds on this foundation with gold, silver and precious stones or wood, hay and stubble, then each one's work will become clear for the day will declare it. It will be revealed by fire and the fire will test each person's work of what sort it is."* This is not your sins. This is not a movie projector showing everybody who's looking at all the horrible things you did. This is all the production for God you claim you did, things you did while you were out of fellowship with known sin in your life. Doing the right thing in the wrong way, violating the protocol plan of God, is wood, hay and stubble. All that money you gave every time you went to choir, every time you did this, did that in church, if you had sin in your life you quenched and grieved the Holy Spirit and you did it in the energy of the flesh and it will be revealed at the Judgment Seat of Christ. It will be shown to be wood, hay and stubble. There will probably be a big bonfire for me, I'm sure, because like you I've worked in the energy of the flesh as well. Just don't be roasting marshmallows over my fire whatever you say. All right? *"If any man's work abides well then it'll endure and he'll receive a reward, but if any man's work is burned up, he will suffer loss. But he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire."* You're not going to lose your salvation. You're going to lose any rewards you might have had. You're not going to be able to glorify God throughout all eternity with any crowns you might want to lay at His feet but here it is - you will be saved even though your production was negative. This means that you are a loser believer. You got saved, you accepted Christ, you believed in Him, received Him as your Savior and did nothing with it at all. You never learned the protocol plan of God. You never learned the ten problem-solving devices. You never had any interest in growing in the grace and knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. You were totally distracted by the details of life. You're totally disoriented with your family, with your hobbies or whatever it was. Oh you have a Bible. It's at home, you know right where it is. But you didn't pick it up. You didn't read it. You didn't listen to any pastor. You didn't attend church faithfully. You didn't grow spiritually. And all that stuff you did, all those good little deeds you did, will be burned up at the Judgment Seat of Christ. Fire will destroy it. So there will be fire for the believer and there will be fire for the unbeliever. In Revelation 20:14-15, *"Then death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is called the second death. And anyone not found written in the Lamb's book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* You hear people talk about going to hell. When an unbeliever dies he goes to hell. But that's not the lake of fire. At the end at the Great White Throne of Judgment the unbeliever is brought out of hell and brought before the Great White Throne of Judgment and

evaluated. And is his name in the Lamb's Book of Life? Certainly not because he died without Christ and he is thrown into the Lake of Fire which is called the second death. And Satan and the fallen angels they're all in the Lake of Fire. This is God's justice and judgment on all unbelievers who rejected the free gift of reconciliation. God gave you something free. God gave you the free gift of eternal life. He sacrificed His own Son for you and you ignored it, turned your nose at it, walked away from it, said you didn't want it. **Fire is exactly what God will use to destroy the sin plagued earth eventually and the entire infected universe.** This leads me to believe that sin will infect the universe eventually someday. In 2 Peter 3:12, *"As you look forward to the day of God and to speed to its coming that day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire and the elements will melt in the heat."* This is total destruction of the entire universe. The entire universe will evaporate. You will watch it. You'll be in heaven. You'll be in your resurrection body. 2 Peter 3:10, *"But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare."* That's coming, that's coming. Here's the application: **the ultimate problem we have is the virus of sin and spiritual death. Through the sacrifice of Christ on the cross that problem can be eliminated for you today.** Romans 1:16 says, *"I'm not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes."* In Romans 3:23, *"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus who God set forth as a propitiation by His blood through faith to demonstrate His righteousness."* There you have it. It's all provided for you. All free. Complements of the grace of God. *"Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God [no fire in your life] through our Lord Jesus Christ."* Will you believe that? Will you receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Savior? It is a simple act of faith because the Bible says, *"Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."* You can do it in your private prayer today. Thank you for listening. I look forward to seeing you next week. Thank you.

Freedom

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 782 aired on August 16, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes please stick around. I'm here to help you renovate your thinking. Because the Bible says, *"Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think but think in terms of humility as God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from His Word"* (Romans 12:3). And in Philippians 2:5, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus."* The type of thinking is called divine viewpoint. Not human viewpoint. Not the thinking of the cosmic system that's always out there, always twirling around, always luring. The thinking of divine viewpoint coming from the living Word of God, the Word of God that's alive and powerful, Hebrews 4:12 talks about this. Think in terms of truth. That's the main thing. Because if you think in terms of truth then you have wisdom, and wisdom gives you insight and understanding. Insight and understanding is what I call spiritual x-ray vision. You'll be able to see things that other people don't see. You'll be able to understand things that other people don't understand. Those who are locked into the cosmic system, they will never see it because they'll never take time to see what the Word of God has to say. Most people happily go along to their own destruction without ever realizing what they could have in Christ Jesus. You could have freedom in Christ Jesus, the Bible is clear about that. In John 8:31-32, *"Jesus was saying to the Jews who had believed in Him, 'If you continue in My Word then you are truly disciples of Mine then you will know the truth and the truth will set you free.'"* You have an opportunity to be truly free today and for the rest of your life. We're going to talk about this. The Bible mentions freedom in many places. For example in Galatians 5:1, *"for freedom Christ has set us free."* What did He set you free from? **He set you free from the law of sin and death. You don't have to go to hell. You don't have to go to the Lake of Fire. He took your place. He died for you. He was your substitute.** In Galatians 5:13, *"For you were called to freedom"* by God, not only to have spiritual freedom but to have physical freedom as an American in the US of A. God designed you to have freedom in this client nation of His. In 1 Peter 2:16, *"Live as people who are free."* We are free. Free from the law of sin and death. Free from the lure of the flesh. Free from the call of the world. And free from the lies of Satan. We don't have to fall victim to his lies. In Romans 6:22 the Bible says, *"We're set free from sin and we become [free] slaves to God"* A lot of people don't like that term slavery but the Greek word *doulos* talks about a free slave. Once we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ we come back to God and we voluntarily serve Him as free slaves. So physical freedom, coupled with spiritual freedom, is how God designed things to be. But in America it appears we are facing the loss of freedom in this 2020 season. There appears to be some sort of national crisis. I remember my own pastor teaching about this when he was still here on this earth. He said a conspiracy needs three things. It needs a plot (and this is the conspiracy to take away your freedom), a carefully devised plan for the overthrow of authority or establishment. He went on to say these plotters are usually few in number but of brilliant intellect. They are the manipulators. They are the people who pull the strings behind the scenes.

They usually have a warped mental attitude which is motivated usually by power lust, seeking to control. So we have the plot. It's called the oligarchy, that's who they are, the oligarchy, the plotters. Next we have the intrigue and these are usually the agent provocateurs or the dupes who are involved in this system of petty underhanded schemes. In this country they are the humanists and the socialists who promote their agendas loudly and they seem to get on the news quite a bit. They oppose individual freedom and possession of property, possession of anything like that and they lack common sense and demand more welfare, more relief systems. These types of agent provocateurs are the puppets of the oligarchy, the schemers who plot the conspiracy. And then you need the machination. Machination, not imagination, but machination. The machination is the torturous process of overthrowing the establishment or doing harm to authority; usually a very petty superficial crowd which causes a great deal of trouble. They have a personal ax to grind and their vested interest is more important than national security and any freedom that God may provide through divine institutions. **These are the three things necessary for a conspiracy: the plot, the intrigue and the machination.** Let me give you some principles on freedom that we need to remember carefully before we get into spiritual freedom. If we're talking about the physical freedom of this country, we are free Americans, the freedom we have comes through military victory. We won some wars that guaranteed we would not be slaves to Germany or to Japan. So military victory is where all physical freedom comes from. And what protects freedom is the spiritual factor of the pivot. If we have a strong pivot, that's a core group of mature believers in a nation, they form a pivot. When you have a pivot then that nation is guaranteed by God to maintain their freedom. When you don't have a pivot then that nation is guaranteed by God to be disciplined if it's a client nation, and the United States of America is indeed a client nation. **So the spiritual factor maintains the freedom inside and military preparedness maintains the freedom outside.** Nehemiah 4:8-9 and Nehemiah 4:13-15. Let me show you what Nehemiah did as he went back to rebuild the walls, *“Then I stationed men in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, the exposed places. And I stationed the people in families with their swords, spears and bows. And when I saw their fear, I rose and spoke to the nobles and to the officials and the rest of the people, ‘Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, fight for your sons, fight for your daughters, fight for your wives and your houses.’ And when our enemy heard that it was known to us and that God had frustrated their plans then all of us returned to the wall each one to his own work.”* We must be willing to fight to maintain our freedom. Freedom is never free. Somebody has to pay for it. And that's a sad thing to realize today that a lot of people are free to do a lot of damage that people died to give them the right to do that. But that doesn't mean what they're doing is right. It means they are free to do that because they live in a country that allows them to express that freedom. But freedom, prosperity and life are all sacred under the laws of what we call the divine establishment. God set this up it's called the freedom to choose, that's your volitional responsibility. You can choose for or against Jesus Christ. God gave you volition. And then there's marriage, that's a wonderful divine institution. And then there's the family, that's

a wonderful divine institution. And then there is nationalism where God ordained individual nations, beginning at the Tower of Babel, separated them with language, with water, with barriers. We are not to be internationalists. That's what Satan wants. If he can get us all to be one nation, one big world government, then we'd be in big trouble. So God established those different nations. And freedom, prosperity and life are sacred under these divine establishment principles. You know, even if a person is not a Christian, if they operate under the divine establishment principles of freedom, marriage, family and nationalism they can have a wonderful, wonderful life. But military failure, whenever the military fails, it indicates the failure of society and lack of training, no respect for authority, lack of courage and the trading of security for freedom. There's the danger. Are you willing to swap your freedom for some security? I hope not because no nation has ever survived military defeat, and failure to fight for freedom always inevitably means slavery. The one thing people don't want to hear today - slavery. Social degeneration is always characterized by disdain of the military and hatred of the police. So you can see we have social degeneration today. God uses the military to demonstrate the degeneracy and the decline within a nation. You can look at the military, tell what's going on there and tell what's going on within the nation. However, all freedom, the freedom that we enjoy, we must have authority because if we don't have authority then what we have is anarchy. Freedom without authority is anarchy but authority without freedom is nothing but tyranny. Hence, the laws of divine establishment provide that freedom for us to be free from anarchy and free from tyranny. There are two different enemies of freedom in this country today. Inside our client nation criminals and traitors are the enemies of freedom. Law enforcement and jurisprudence are designed to protect us against these domestic enemies. And outside the client nation, we have the communists, the socialists, the different nations that are enemies of freedom. The military establishes and protects against these foreign enemies as well. So we have protection within with the laws of the jurisprudence of the government and protection from without with the military. Now, spiritual freedom. What about spiritual freedom? Each one of us possesses freedom and privacy and property. It's part of the honor code to advance to the objective of being a spiritually mature believer who learns God's Word, develops some wisdom, insight and understanding and begins to glorify Him. But you can't have one without the other, freedom, privacy and property. And authority exists to protect them whenever they're present. So freedom, freedom guarantees that there is no equality. Listen to this carefully. Freedom will guarantee you that there is no equality among Christians in either time or in eternity. We are not equal. We are given the chance to grow. All believers are given both freedom and time to advance. However, such freedom cannot guarantee equality in the Christian's life because we are only equal at the new birth. Once we have accepted Christ as our Savior, once we begin our spiritual life we have the freedom to advance and we have the freedom to fail. And some Christians use their freedom in time to reject the Word of God. Other Christians use their freedom in time to learn the Word of God. So God starts all of us out on the same page - equal basis at salvation. We're all equal at the point of salvation but from salvation on inequalities exist through the use of freedom. That is you can

either accept or you can reject the Word of God. The result is our subject. Our subject is this: the weak believer or the strong believer. Which one are you? That's the question I'm asking you. The weak believer or the strong believer. Because that inequality that I'm talking about is based on your freedom; your freedom to learn and use and believe the Word of God and your freedom to get distracted and go somewhere else and just walk away from it. Some people that I know are positive to the Word of God. Others are negative. They're saved, they're going to heaven, they find no time to study, no time to worship, no time to grow. Some would say, "Well these are not really Christians." I don't agree with that. Many Christians walk away from their spiritual life, get sucked into the devil's world and get distracted. Thus inequality results. Some believers advance to maturity and other believers go backwards into what some people call backsliding or what I call reversionism. But inequalities, that is, some are winners, some are losers, some are weak, some are strong. What about that? That demonstrates that freedom abused does not deserve what freedom used deserves. And we know God can never be unfair. We understand that. And there will always be inequality because man will always have a free will. You have free will. You turned on this radio program and you're listening now, that's your free will, your choice. And you have a choice to grow in the grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to make God's Word primary number one in your life. But equality is only where we start. It's just where we start. We're all equal in Christ. We all have those forty things but we don't all advance to spiritual maturity. That's the problem. Some believers are rewarded at the Judgment Seat of Christ with great rewards and some have literally nothing, 1 Corinthians 3:11-16, it's all burned up. That's inequality. **We are not all equal in eternity.** We do not all have the same rewards. Equality is a myth. Freedom is a reality. Freedom does not guarantee any equality for anybody. Equality is the device of the arrogant person and freedom is the motivation of the grace oriented people. Forced equality, forcing equality on people, that's the policy of Satan. But God's policy is grace freedom. That's the policy of God. I provide what you need, I give you what you need, here it is, forty things. You have the grace policy of God to advance in your freedom all the way to the high ground of spiritual maturity and receive all the rewards in eternity and to glorify God and glorify the Lord Jesus Christ to the maximum. And you have the freedom, after you get saved, to walk away from it, to go down the My Way Highway, to put it aside. Yeah, you're going to heaven. Yes, you have eternal life. No, there will be no recognition of you in heaven and there will not be this, "Well done, My good and faithful servant." So it's impossible for man to make man equal, as for example, the humanist or the socialist might allege. Man can only provide freedom but in freedom there is inequality. Let me explain this. We can only provide freedom but freedom gives people the ability to say no and that leads to inequality. So everyone that's free has an opportunity in Christ to be equal, to grow and advance, to glorify God but some choose not to. And in this country people are free. Free to advance, free to not advance. Spiritual freedom means that immediately after you get saved there is a stratification among believers who begin to develop. It starts there. Some believers will become winners in time. Some believers will become losers in time. They don't lose their salvation but their human viewpoint thinking locked into the

cosmic system is opposed to divine viewpoint thinking locked in with the Word of God. So they think differently. Their minds are different. They're saved. They're going to heaven. But they don't think like you think because they don't think with divine viewpoint. They've been lured into the cosmic system. They drink the Kool-Aid that Satan offers. We as citizens of this great country have inalienable rights. That does not mean the government provides these rights. The government's job under the laws of divine establishment is to provide our freedom. We do the rest. We either succeed or we fail in obtaining the rights that we have available to us. As a free American you have the right to go to college, you have the right to go to school. People say, "Well I'm in bad shape because of my background." That's called victimhood. Listen, I grew up in a federal housing project, never met my father in my life, my mother raised me and she was a single parent. She farmed me out to guardians, people that I hated, people that I didn't know. She paid them fifty dollars a week to look out after me. And I would go out on Sunday night and live with them and come home on Friday night and stay home Friday and Saturday and go back on Sunday. I had a rough time. I didn't know it at the time but I was having a rough time. But I can't say that the reason I'm a jerk is because I had a rough life. If somebody's a jerk and a loser it's because they choose to be. **You have everything available, especially in Jesus Christ, to have the most fantastic wonderful life.** And you have everything available in this great nation to have a great life if you go after it. You have those rights but you cannot expect the government to do it for you. The government must not provide food, shelter, clothing to everybody because to have these things is their right, it's their right. The government doesn't need to provide them. We acquire these things under an atmosphere of freedom. We work, we save, we earn. I mean, God designed us to work. He put Adam in the garden to work. He told him to tend to the garden, take care of it, name the animals. He had to work. And God works every day. But if government assumes the responsibility of providing food, shelter and clothing then you no longer have any freedom. You have the greatest form of tyranny - the government taking care of you. In other words, we have the right to seek and acquire food, shelter and clothing on our own. We do not have the right to compel the government or anyone else to give us our food, to give us our shelter and to give us our clothing without working for it. Actually freedom forbids the government rather than enjoining the government to interfere in our lives. If we decide to be losers, if we decide to trash our life and lose our life, we have the right to do that without the government interfering. Therefore, rights are freedoms from interference especially from the federal government. They state how government shall not interfere, shall not tamper with opportunities to live and prosper, to own property or possess things. There are three categories of people that live in a nation threatened by revolution as we are today. There's the hard-core revolutionist and these people conspire and intrigue to overthrow the establishment, to overthrow the government of a nation. And this includes the crusaders and the criminals. And then there's the general public and they must be propagandized by the hard-core revolutionist as well as the leadership of the conspiracy. It's the general public who are formed into a weapon to be manipulated by the revolution for the destruction of their own freedoms. And then there's the incorruptibles - what I

hope you are. These are believers and unbelievers who are influenced by the laws of establishment and those who are consistent in the perception and the application of God's Word in their life as believers. Those believers who function with the ten problem-solving devices are insulated from the strong delusion and the lying propaganda that comes their way. They are called the remnant according to the election of grace. This is what you and I know as the pivot of mature believers, the invisible heroes of the Church Age. The hard-core revolutionist and the general public may follow a person but the incorruptibles follow principles, the absolute principles of the infallible Word of God. Finally, freedom guarantees several things for you. It guarantees that Christ will never leave you, He promised you that in Numbers 23:19 and Hebrews 13:5. **A divine promise from God that He would never leave you nor forsake you. And God will never overlook you.** There's a promise for this and you have the freedom to believe Proverbs 5:21. Another thing you can count on is **the Bible will never mislead you,** Hebrews 4:12. And you will find that most people will fight you over the Bible. It's not true they will tell you, you don't have to believe it, you don't have to put so much faith in it. To the extent that you reject the Word of God, you will destroy yourself in the long run. And you can take confidence in this, the Lake of Fire was not designed for you if you're a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ - Revelation 20:15. It was designed for Satan and the fallen angels but not for you because your name is in the Lamb's Book of Life. You have a new home in eternity with amazing things that cannot be described, Jesus said it in John 14:2-3. I can guarantee you Satan will never leave you alone. He will always pester you. He will always be after you. That's why Ephesians 6 says, *"Put on the armor of God so you can stand against the strategy of the devil."* Your flesh will always tempt you. The world will always lure you. But you have the opportunity to advance as a Christian in the devil's domain where you live. You also have the freedom to fail to utilize God's problem-solving devices. It's very easy. Just go negative. Just say "Not today." You'll go down the My Way Highway and destroy yourself. God guarantees that He will answer your request for salvation, Romans 10:13, *"Whoever should call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."* That's the first question we have to ask you. **Have you accepted Christ as your Savior? Do you have freedom from sin and death, the guarantee of eternal life through the finished work of Christ on the cross? If not, the most important thing you could ever do is to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ.** He said, *"I am the way, I am the truth, I am the life and no man can ever get to the Father but by Me."* It's a wonderful promise. It's truth and Christ makes it all available. Your freedom is available to you through the One who set us free, Jesus Christ our Lord. I hope you're listening. This is your host, Rick Hughes, saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

Deliverance in Difficult Times

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 783 aired on August 23, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. It stands for the Forward Line of Troops. We're talking about building a forward line of troops in your soul. It's a military metaphor. We're talking about learning God's Word, learning ten unique problem-solving devices that can actually stop the outside sources of adversity before they become the inside source of stress. We all know that in the devil's world adversity is inevitable but we also know, according to the Bible, that stress is optional. Stress is what you do to yourself. Adversity is what circumstances do to you. So you don't have to live with stress. You don't have to live with worry, fear, anger, agitation, bitterness. There's a better way to live, it's called the Christian life and that's what we talk about on the show. Learning God's problem-solving devices so you can have the most wonderful, unique life the world has ever known. It is called the Christian life but it requires you to change the way you think. The Bible says, *"Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think but think in terms of humility as God has designed each one of us a standard of thinking from His Word."* So we give you this information, we verify it, we identify it from the Bible and you have the privilege to orient and adjust if you would like to do that. That's what this show is about - giving you accurate information, not manipulation, information. And my prayer is that it will have an impact in your life. We all know that we live in perilous times, times are very difficult in the United States of America today and across the whole world. There's much civil unrest within our country. We see it on the news every day, every night, every morning. We see video of civil unrest. There is much of the crippling virus, the COVID-19 that's running around our country taking many precious lives of wonderful people and that's horrible. It's a horrible time in America today. However, let me say this, let me remind you of something because we're going to talk about deliverance today and how God can deliver you in these difficult times. Let me remind you that after the attack on Pearl Harbor on 7 December 1941, where 2,403 Americans were killed, that we went through four years of war. World War II was a terrible war. Approximately seventy million people died in World War II. Twenty million additional people died that were unrelated to the war, just disease-related. The best figures that I can come up with were this: wounded or killed, the United States of America had close to 400,000 deaths. Nazi Germany had four and a half million deaths. Japan had two and half million deaths in the war, soldiers. Canada lost 42,000, France lost 210,000. The United Kingdom lost 384,000. We talk about the death toll with the COVID-19 and it doesn't even get close to this. This was a very tough time in the world. The United States fought two enemies on two fronts - Germany and Japan - and we were victorious on both fronts because of the grace of God. That's the only reason that you and I are not enslaved today. And so here we are. We're facing a pandemic. We're facing a rough time. We're facing a critical, difficult time in America and how do you handle it? Well, first of all, remember we've been through it before, just like I'm telling you here. This is not anything unusual. This is not anything new. Americans have always come through these tough times. But here's why we come through. Here's why you can come

through. If you will believe what I'm going to tell you today you do not have to worry about a thing. This is not some miracle medicine. This is not some miracle drug. This is from the Word of God. Psalm 33:16-22 is the psalm of deliverance. It says this, "*The king is not saved by a mighty army and a warrior is not delivered by great strength. A horse is a false hope for victory [that was the mechanized infantry in those days] nor does it deliver anyone by its great strength [talking about the horse]. Behold [and here we have the answer] the eyes of the Lord are on those who fear Him, on those who hope for His lovingkindness to deliver their souls from death and to keep them alive in famine. Our soul waits for the Lord; He is our help; He is our shield. For our heart rejoices in Him because we trust in His holy name. Let your lovingkindness, O Lord, be upon us according as we have hoped in You*" (Psalm 33:16-22). These verses represent a Biblical principle you can use in what we call the faith-rest drill, problem-solving device #3. You must learn the faith-rest drill if you're going to live the Christian life to its fullest because this is where you pick up a relaxed mental attitude and you do not have to worry. As Moses demonstrated after the Jews fled out of Egypt from the slavery of 400 years in Egypt and got trapped at the Red Sea with Pharaoh behind going to kill them all. Moses said, "*Stand still and watch what God's about to do today.*" You can do that. You can stand still. Don't panic. Don't be afraid. Watch what the Lord can do. That's the faith-rest drill. And there's a procedure in the faith-rest drill that begins with you claiming promises from God. There are over 7,000 promises in the Bible for you. That's like having them in the bank. As a matter of fact, we have a book called *Biblical Promises and Principles*. You should request the book, we'll be glad to send it to you. It's free. It has hundreds of promises designed for you to claim in difficult times in your life and it has principles for you to live by. No narrative, just some principles and promises from the Bible. I'd love for you to get that book. God has a directive will for each of us. This is what He wants you to do. He has a will for your life. He has a permissive will that will allow you the freedom to fail or not fail. He's not going to interfere in your choices. But He does have an overruling will which guarantees deliverance of you until He is ready to bring you home. So these verses that I've read to you from Psalm 33:16-22 express the writer's joy over being part of God's unique family and the recipient of His unfailing love. Let me read that to you again, "*On those who hope for His lovingkindness,*" that's His unfailing love for you. "*Let Your lovingkindness [His unfailing love for you] O Lord, be upon us according as we have hoped in You.*" If there's deliverance from God it's because He loves you, it's because He loves me. And there's no doubt He loves us, the Bible tells us, "*God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son.*" I have never been loved in my life like I have since I met the Lord Jesus Christ. I grew up without a father in a broken home and I wanted love. I wanted to be loved by my parents and I didn't have it but when I found the Lord Jesus Christ and understood He loved me and I understood that I had a loving Father in heaven, what a wonderful, wonderful thing to know. Do you know that today? God loves you. He has unfailing love for you. His love will never abandon you even if you abandon Him, He will just love you from behind. God loves you. So these verses that were written here express the writer's joy over being part of God's family and the recipient of His unfailing love.

And these verses guarantee that God sees your attitude in times of trouble, in times of disaster. And your attitude could be panic, it could be fear. Or, if you use the FLOT line in your soul, it can be self-confidence, it can be faith-rest knowing that your heavenly Father will protect you and will deliver you because of His overruling will guaranteeing your deliverance. You will not go home until He's ready to bring you home. You don't have anything to worry about. This is the difference between a relaxed mental attitude in the middle of the national pandemic and national unrest from all sorts of those who oppose our form of government, or fear and panic over what could happen in perilous times. Your heavenly Father can see whether or not you trust Him and He can see your lack of trust and your inner thoughts. How do I know that? *"The eyes of the Lord are on those who fear Him, on those who hope for His lovingkindness"* (Psalm 33:18). Those who fear Him doesn't mean to be afraid of God, it means to respect Him. And those who hope for His lovingkindness means absolute confidence. Not like I hope it doesn't rain today but those who have absolute confidence in His lovingkindness. So, it's an important thing for you to see and understand that your Father can see your trust or your lack of trust. He can see the way you think. He can see your inner thoughts. That's what the Bible tells you, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus"* (Philippians 2:5). That's why we have to change the way we think and get out of the lure of the cosmic system and think in terms of divine viewpoint. There's no arrogance in God's plan. Humility is the goal for you in your life and it means to be obedient and to develop wisdom in your life. The Bible says this, those who look to a political leader or for military protection are trusting in the wrong thing. No man can deliver you from what we face. Again, *"A warrior is not delivered by great strength, a king is not saved by mighty armor and a horse is false hope for victory."* There you go. Your heavenly Father can see your trust and you, Psalm 33:20, *"Our soul waits on the Lord; He alone is our shield."* His motivation is *"His lovingkindness,"* that's God's motivation. God loves you. And it should be your motivation. **The greatest motivation you could have in your life is to have personal love for God.** In 1 John 5:3 the Bible says, *"If you love Me you will obey Me and My mandates are not grievous."* If I ask you if you love God, you probably would say yes, but does your lifestyle indicate obedience and humility? Does your lifestyle indicate that you truly do love God, honor God and trust Him and obey Him? You demonstrate your faith by hope, the Bible says. In this passage we saw that the eye of the Lord is on those who fear Him, on those who hope for His lovingkindness. So here it is and this is where the hope comes in, the absolute confidence right here. His motivation is found here, *"Let Your lovingkindness be upon us, according as we have confidence in You."* It's His lovingkindness and our heavenly Father can see that. The word for hope in the Hebrew is *yachal*, a verb, and it means to have absolute patience or absolute confidence. **The key for you and for me is not to run ahead of God's plan and not to lag behind God's plan but to be in step with His divine will.** So this verb carries the thought of trusting and not panicking. Those who hope in the Lord. Trusting and not panicking. Have you been trusting or have you been fearful? Have you let what's going on in this world today intimidate you? That's the question. Are you intimidated by what you read in the paper? I don't want you to be careless and reckless

and expose yourself to something you don't need to be exposed to, but I want you to have a relaxed mental attitude of absolute hope, confidence, trust in the Lord to know that nothing is going to happen to you until He says it's time to come home. *"Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,"* the psalmist wrote, *"I will fear no evil for You are with me."* So this word *yachal* means to be patient or confident in God's plan. Trust Him. Don't panic. Don't be reckless and don't be intimidated by adverse circumstances. So reckless or impatient or worried, that means your eyes are on the problem or your eyes are not on the solution. Listen carefully to what I'm about to tell you. Human solutions are no solutions. Divine solutions are the only solutions. **Human solutions are no solutions. Divine solutions are the only solutions.** **And here's the principle, the overruling will of God combined with the directive will of God provides numerous deliverances from adverse circumstances in your life.** In Psalm 68:19-20, *"Blessed be the God who daily bears our burdens, the God who is our deliverance. God is to us a God of deliverance and to God belongs escape from death."* Did you hear that? *"Blessed be the God who daily bears our burdens..."* this is His logistical grace to you. You say what is that? Logistically God gives you what you need to stay alive. Let's start with air, oxygen, you're not suffocating, God gives you something to breathe. Let's start with gravity, you're not floating off the earth into space, God gives you something to hold you here. God provides food, shelter and clothing as Matthew 6 tells you. Don't worry, if He provides for the bird, He'll provide for you. So He is your deliverance. He is a God of deliverance and a God who removes us from death. If God could redeem us from the slave market of sin and death, spiritual death, if He could deliver us from that, it is not evident that He can deliver us from some virus that may have been unleashed on the world by some crazy people? There's individual deliverance, yes, and there's also national deliverance. What about national deliverance? Let's start with that one. Why is a client nation destroyed? We are a client nation. You've heard me say that before. We represent God in this world, we send out missionaries, we're a haven for the Jews, we honor and teach God's Word, we live by the divine institutions of freedom, marriage, family and nationalism. We are the representative of God in this generation. The United States of America is a client nation. But why would a client nation be removed? To see that, you have to go to the Old Testament and look at Hosea. This passage in the Old Testament is when the fifth cycle of discipline comes on the northern kingdom and how a client nation is destroyed. Listen to Hosea 4:1, *"Here ye the doctrine of the Lord,"* that's His Word, it's in the Bible. That's where you hear the doctrine. If you want to hear God, don't go sit under an oak tree in the swamp and wait for God to speak to you. You'll never hear Him unless you're a little nutty. But if you will open the Bible, God will speak to you from His Word. *"Hear the doctrine of the Lord, you citizens of Israel because God has a court case against the citizens of the nation. [Why?] Because there's nothing of doctrine being taught, there's nothing of grace being applied and there's no knowledge of God in the nation."* This verse is a call for positive volition toward Bible doctrine as taught by prophets and priests. But was it there? No. Hosea 4:2, *"Instead there's lying, deceiving [no virtue], murder, stealing [great criminality] plus unrestrained violence."* Well this is indicative of the United

States of America. Lying politicians, deceiving criminals, murdering, stealing, raping, unrestrained violence. The rise in criminality comes from two sources: moral and immoral degeneration. You say what's moral degeneration? Well that's organized religion. They'll kill you quicker than anything. It was organized religion that crucified our Lord. Remember that. You haven't been attacked until organized religion attacks you. So moral degeneration and immoral degeneration. The Hebrew idiom 'blood reaches out and touches blood' is in this passage in Hosea, it means unrestrained violence. Continuing, *"For this cause the land will mourn, consequently everyone who lives in it shall lose strength along with the animals of the field, along with the birds of the sky, along with the fish of the lakes they will be taken away."* And this is one of the signs of degeneracy in the nation, cruelty to animals. And I think there is rarely a day that I don't see animals abandoned and cast aside on the side of the road. *"Yet let no one contend [or blame] others for the judgment; let no one impugn God for your people are like those who contend with the preachers [the priests, communicators of doctrine]."* *"Therefore, you stumbled by day [you failed to apply the Word of God in your daily life] and furthermore the prophet will stumble with you [the pastors will stumble with you] by night. Then I will destroy your mother [your nation]."* And in that final indicative phrase of Hosea 4:6 here's why God would destroy America. *"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge [lack of Biblical knowledge, lack of knowledge of doctrine]. Because you rejected doctrine I will reject you from being a priest nation for Me. Since you neglected the doctrine of your God, I will neglect your children [that's the next generation]."* **This is why America is in trouble today, because over the past forty years we have rejected the Word of God.** We have been entertained and we've been distracted. When you advance to spiritual maturity and join the pivot in any generation, though that pivot will not be recorded in the pages of history, it will be recorded forever in heaven. But when you fail, the nation fails. All mature believers, hopefully like you, can anticipate deliverance in times of adversity. Here's a promise for you, *"The Lord also will be a stronghold for the oppressed, a stronghold in times of trouble. Those who know Your name will put their trust in You, O Lord, for you have not forsaken those who seek You"* (Psalm 9:9-10). So this passage in Hosea tells you why nations like the United States of America, a client nation to God, would be set aside because we rejected His Word. You know, God said "I just want you to know Me and understand Me" but we don't want to know Him and we don't want to understand Him. In Psalm 68:19, *"Blessed be the Lord who daily bears our burdens, the God who is our Deliverer. God is to us a God of deliverance [that's our message] and to Jehovah the Lord belong escapes from death."* **Know you can pray for national deliverance.** There's nothing wrong with you doing this. Psalm 120:2, *"Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips and from deceitful tongues."* In Psalm 120:6-7, *"Too long has my soul had its dwelling with those who hate peace. I am for peace but when I speak, they are for war."* David's testimony in Psalm 62:7, *"My deliverance and my honor depends on God, the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God."* Every one of us should be grace oriented and every one of us should enter into the ministry of prayer for deliverance for our nation today because there's no greater power in the spiritual life

than prayer. However, it is the least understood doctrine among believers like you and me. Many people don't understand prayer. They say, "Our prayers and our thoughts go with you." That's just a cliché. They don't understand prayer. They don't understand that in order to have an effective prayer life you must be filled with the Holy Spirit or else as the Bible says, it's just no good, "*He that regards iniquity in his heart the Lord will not hear.*" People don't understand you have to pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and you pray to the Father and you pray in the power of the Holy Spirit. We have the right and the opportunity to pray once we reach a time of attainment and spiritual maturity in our life. Yes, we do. And you should be there. How long is it going to take you to grow up spiritually? 2 Chronicles 7:14 tells us exactly how to pray in times of national disaster. "*If My people who are called by My name will humble [there's humility] themselves and pray and seek My face [that's occupation with Christ, problem-solving device #10] and turn from their evil ways [that's rebound, problem-solving device #1] then [then and I'm adding then alone] I will hear from heaven and forgive their sin and restore their land.*" I do not believe America will ever be restored. I believe we are so arrogant and so far down the My Way Highway that we'll never change our thoughts. I don't see the average American even getting close to what this says. What about you? Can you do this? Only Christians can request God deliver their nation from national discipline but it requires humility. That's the required mental attitude and that means respect for authority and not judging others. What's happening in America today is because believers, like you and me, have been turned from dependence on God's Word and we have substituted ritual for reality. We've dumbed down the spiritual life and settled for inspiration and worship instead of instruction and worship and the devil is taking advantage of our weakened client nation and is actively trying to destroy us from within. Very few believers that I speak with even know what it means to be occupied with Christ much less what are those ten problem-solving devices. The evil ways spoken of are a reference to believers being recruited into the cosmic system, "*If they will turn from their evil ways then I will hear their prayers,*" this speaks of believers that are recruited by the cosmic system even in the area of organized religion, morals, gossip, judging and slander. We, like unbelievers, have ignored the Giver and have turned to worship the gifts. **The only solution of deliverance is your spiritual life. God can and will deliver you and can and will deliver your nation if you have an invisible impact that has blessing by association.** Deliverance? Absolutely. Does it require some things on your part? Absolutely. I hope you're paying attention because we need deliverance today. Until next week, this is your host, Rick Hughes, saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Wealth of Wisdom

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 784 aired on August 30, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes stick around. Here's some good news in God's wonderful plan our human IQ can be supplemented by learning His Word and developing what we call a spiritual IQ. How's that done? Well when the Holy Spirit controls your life, problem-solving device #3, and you take in God's Word on a consistent basis using your own volition to study and learn, then the Holy Spirit transplants what's in that Word of God, the Bible, into your soul giving you phenomenal discernment and insight through the eyes of the Scripture. This will save you a lot of mistakes, save you a lot of money, save you a lot of years of misery when you go by God's plan for your life. So you might want to ask, why does Rick do these radio shows? What benefit is it for me? That's a fair question because as I expand these radio shows you might want to say why, what's the deal? As I expand and add additional cost for the production of the broadcasts, the one thing I take comfort in is God's grace provisions. He provides the finances and He provides the inspiration for me to bring the messages to you. That's important because the objective is to make you wealthy. Not financially, no, I'm not here to pronounce financial wealth. I don't have any idea how to do that but I can tell you how to be spiritually wealthy. The Bible says in 2 Corinthians 4:7, *"We have this treasure in earthly vessels so that the surpassing greatness of power will be of God and not of ourselves."* We have this treasure in our earthly vessels. That's our body. And the word for treasure may surprise you in the Greek New Testament. It's a word you're familiar with. It's a word called *thesauros*. You know what that is. It's a word treasure. And when you learn God's Word you have a word treasure in your soul. It can save you a lot of misery, save you a lot of money when you listen to what God has to say. So listen to Colossians 2:2-3, Paul said, *"That their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding [understanding, the key word here] resulting in the true knowledge of God's mystery, that is Christ Jesus Himself, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge."* This is exactly what God said He wants you to do. He wants you to know Him and understand Him. In Proverbs 3:13, *"How blessed is the man who finds wisdom, and the man who gains understanding, for her profit [that's wisdom] is better than the profit of silver and her gain [that's wisdom] better than that of fine gold. She's more precious than jewels and nothing you desire will compare with the wisdom of God."* So, that's very interesting, isn't it? When I first got saved, when I accepted Christ as my Savior, I really wondered about what to do after I got saved. I had a lot of questions as a young Christian. I had no church background so I wasn't influenced by organized religion and as I grew I sought the Lord's will for my life, as you do, and I had a lot of influential men who tried to direct me into their way of thinking. But for some reason it just didn't click with me. I mean, they tried to make me something I was not. Maybe you've seen that in church. Eventually, I think the Holy Spirit directed me to a great pastor, a no-nonsense type of guy who reminded me of my college football coach, the old Paul "Bear" Bryant from Alabama. Though Coach Bryant was a

tough guy, he was always fair and this pastor that I got under was the same way, very tough and very fair and the best in the land. And I knew if I stuck with him that he would lead me correctly. And he did. That was in 1968 and today it's the year 2020. He has been the man God used to be the guiding light in my ministry and in my life. And what I hope to do is to direct you to that sort of pastor for you, the man God has for you. And that pastor's job will be to teach you and make you rich, wealthy in God's Word. Because if you have spiritual wealth then you are going to be dangerous to the enemy. You will be well-equipped to see past all the scams, all the temptations, everything that he will throw at you that would seek to ruin your life. So are you hungry? Are you ready to get serious? A friend of mine said, "You know, I played with studying God's Word, I was busy, I was working and I didn't take it seriously. But when I decided to take it seriously a lot of bad things started happening to me." Yes, Satan will attack you if you put priority number one in your life the Word of God every day. If you'll stay filled with the Holy Spirit and you'll say, "Father, this day I'm going to take in Your Word and learn it and apply it in my life," and you get under that right pastor-teacher who provides it for you, you will find opposition like you've never seen before. Listen to Proverbs 8:10-12, "*Take my instruction and not silver [this is wisdom speaking to you coming from God] and knowledge rather than the choicest gold. For wisdom is better than jewels and all desirable things cannot compare with her. I, wisdom, dwell with prudence and I find knowledge and discretion.*" In this passage that I just read to you, Proverbs 8:10-12, we find the eternal value of God's wealth which is ours for the taking. You've seen many people long for wealth and believe it's the key to happiness. People long for wealth. Television shows about homes that people are buying because they won the scratch off lottery and got wealthy. Elvis Presley was once asked this question, "Are you happy with all your riches and fame?" And do you know what he said, "No, I'm actually very lonely." John D. Rockefeller was asked the same question and he replied, "I have made millions but they brought me no happiness." You and I can understand monetary wealth is not the key to happiness because many people today live with no satisfaction and no fulfillment. Much of their activity is to deaden the pain of the empty life they have. And that's a shame but that's the truth. That's what happens a lot of times. They spend money they don't have to buy things they don't need to impress people they actually don't even like. Our Lord Jesus Christ made it very clear when He said, "*Happiness belongs to those people who hear My Father's Word and keep it*" (Luke 11:28). So what I can offer you today is the truth about real wealth and real happiness. I can tell you the truth, not some gimmick, not some game. I'm not telling you that if you win a million dollars you're going to be happy. In Proverbs 8:10-12 we find wisdom speaking to us saying that her instructions and her knowledge are better than silver, better than gold and better than precious jewels. How in the world could divine wisdom be better than monetary wealth? Does that even compute to you? Does that even make sense to you? The answer is found in Proverbs 8:12, "*Because I, wisdom, dwell with prudence and I find knowledge and discretion.*" Looking at the Hebrew text, we find the word prudence, an interesting Hebrew word *ormah*. It's a feminine noun meaning the ability to be shrewd or to be very crafty. You remember that old Kenny Rogers

song about the gambler, “you’ve got to know when to hold ‘em, know when to fold ‘em.” Being very shrewd and very crafty. That's what it means. When a believer such as you or me, when we learn and we apply God's Word or Bible doctrine into our life then we stop being irrational and we stop being controlled by our emotions - that's what gets us in trouble - and we develop a new way of thinking called divine viewpoint. And that includes you having prudence. That's why I read this passage to you awhile ago as we started about the human IQ and spiritual IQ and how the problem-solving devices give you this phenomenal spiritual x-ray vision that includes prudence. When you have spiritual x-ray vision, when you can see past the schemes and the plans of Satan in the world and the lure of the world, then you can be extremely wealthy because you won't destroy yourself and destroy other people in it. I know people that have made a lot of money illegally and destroyed themselves and destroyed other people in the process. Solomon when he wrote these verses in Proverbs 1:4 said his intention was, *“To give prudence to the simple and to the young men knowledge and discretion.”* **Prudence, knowledge and discretion. The wealth of God's wisdom is tremendous.** I can't begin to tell you how tremendous it is. That's why I call it spiritual x-ray vision. It's the ability to maneuver through this life without falling into the pit holes of failure and frustration. Can you imagine living a life without failure and frustration? Can you imagine living a life without being duped by the devil into thinking that money or sex or love is the key to happiness when it's not? Jesus said, *“Happiness belongs to people who hear My Father's Word and keep it.”* Wealthy people are not people that have a lot of money. Maybe so in the world's view but the real wealth that I'm talking about is the internal wealth in the soul; the richness of thinking with wisdom, insight and discernment. Having discretion. Having prudence. It's tremendous. The next Hebrew word is understanding. *“I, wisdom, dwell with prudence and I find knowledge and discretion and understanding.”* So the Hebrew word for knowledge is *daath* which means to have discernment, to have understanding and to have wisdom. So again, *“Take my instruction and not silver, and knowledge rather than the choicest gold. For wisdom is better than jewels and all desirable things cannot compare with her. I wisdom, dwell with prudence and I find knowledge and discretion.”* Knowledge, the Hebrew word *daath* which means discernment, understanding and wisdom. In the Greek New Testament we find two words for knowledge. One is pronounced *gnosis* and there is another word that is often used and it's a prepositional phrase in front of it called *epignosis*. There is a difference between *gnosis* and *epignosis*. You see *gnosis* is information that you heard and understood. Maybe you went to church, wrote down a few things, you heard it and understood it and left fairly clear on the understanding of what he taught you but you don't apply it. And you see, *epignosis* is the Word of God applied. It's full knowledge - *epi* being full and *gnosis* being knowledge. So there's a difference between hearing and keeping the Word of God. That's why the Lord Jesus Christ said in Luke 11:28, *“Happiness belongs to those who hear and keep My Father's Word.”* You only get *epignosis* one way. **You get *epignosis* by faith. You hear what the pastor teaches and now you have to be faithful to live the Word of God he taught you.** You believe it and you apply it. That's called you being faithful. And when you have that sort of

fidelity in your life then God begins to bless you in ways you cannot believe. Not that He makes you wealthy. No, but He sure gives you tremendous opportunity, tremendous insight, tremendous impact in the devil's world. So to have that sort of knowledge, and that's what God said in Jeremiah 9, I want people to *"Know Me and understand Me."* **The greatest wealth there is is understanding God and knowing God through His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior. It's one thing to know the Bible. It's another thing to obey the Bible and to apply the knowledge which we learn that then turns into wisdom, insight and understanding wrapped in prudence and discretion.** What is wisdom? It's insight and understanding wrapped in prudence and discretion. Listen. When you take that knowledge of the Word of God and believe it and apply it then it turns into wisdom and wisdom is simply this, it's insight and understanding wrapped in prudence and discretion. Now you're not going to get any knowledge if you're not listening to the teaching of the Word of God, *"For faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God."* If you're not assembling under a well-qualified pastor, if you're not learning consistently God's Word, you're not going to get any knowledge. If you think going to church on Wednesday night for thirty minutes and going to church on Sunday morning for an hour is going to make you a mature believer, you are mistaken, you are dead wrong. You've been a Christian a long time now and you ought to know more than that. If you only, if you went to the first grade and you went for thirty minutes on one day and thirty minutes on another day and thirty minutes on another day - that's an hour and a half - how many years would it take you to get out of the first grade? Well if you compare that to church, thirty minutes Wednesday, thirty minutes Sunday morning, another thirty minutes Sunday morning - an hour and a half - how long is going to take you to graduate to be a mature believer? **Until you come to the place where you hunger for God's Word, until you come to the place where you are willing to sit down and listen to a well-qualified pastor teach you the Bible on a daily basis, you're going to have a hard time ever reaching spiritual maturity before you check out of this planet.** You're going to have a hard time ever getting any real *epignosis* because you're distracted, you're not going to be able to handle it. And when you get to the Judgment Seat of Christ you're going to be very surprised because you're not going to hear, *"Well done My good and faithful servant."* I don't know what you're going to hear. I know I don't want to hear the Lord say why did you goof around so much you idiot? Why didn't you pay attention to what I told you? Why didn't you get with the program instead of just being lazy and running off and doing everything in the world except what you should've been doing? It's one thing to know the Bible and it's another thing to apply the Bible. So this is critical. The third word that we want to take a look at here in this passage, *"I, wisdom, dwell with prudence and knowledge and discretion."* The word discretion here in this passage is the Hebrew word *mezimma*. **Discretion is the ability to apply judgment and to decide how to handle any situation that you're confronted with. It's the ability to act using prudence and full knowledge of God's Word.** Those people who have a position of power are most often able to exercise discretion in how they will apply or exercise the power that they have. But without these traits or character the Christian will seldom even know how to pray

or how to apply impersonal love. I mean, do you know how to pray? If I told you today that you could pray for one thing, if you could ask God to give you one thing, if I gave you a free ticket, said here it is now you can take this to heaven and you can say God I want you to give me this and He would do it for you - what exactly would you ask for? That's a fair question. I want you to listen to Solomon's prayer for wisdom. He knew what to ask for, 1 Kings 3:5-14, *"In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream at night and God said, 'Ask what you wish of Me and I'll give it to you.'"* There it is right there. So what would you ask for? Remember now, Solomon's father was David and now he was the king, he had tremendous responsibility for national leadership. This is what Solomon said to our heavenly Father, *"Solomon said, 'You have shown great lovingkindness to Your servant David, my father, according as he walked before You in truth and righteousness and uprightness of heart toward You. And You have reserved for him this great lovingkindness that You've given him a son [that's Solomon] to sit on his throne as it is this day. So now, O Lord my God, you have made Your servant king in place of my father David. And yet I am but a little child and I do not know how to go out or come in. Your servant is in the midst of Your people which You have chosen and it's a great people, way too many people to be numbered or counted. So please give Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people and to discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?'"* Wow. What did he ask for? He asked for an understanding heart to judge the people of God so he would be able to discern between good and evil. What a request. He didn't ask for money. He didn't ask for fame. He had tremendous humility when he said, "I am but a child and I don't know how to go out or come in." Next time you pray, try saying that, "Father I'm but a child and I need Your advice. I need Your wisdom. I need Your Word." And God will say, "Okay, pick up your Bible. There it is. Everything I want you to have is written in that book right there. It's all there for you and I have qualified men who have the gift of pastor-teacher, I've put them in pulpits and they are there to teach you My Word." In Hebrews 5:11-14 here's something about that good and evil because this is what he asked. Solomon asked to be given the ability to discern between good and evil. In Hebrews 5:11-14 the writer of Hebrews said concerning him, *"We have much to say and it's hard to explain since you have become dull of hearing. For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God. And you've come to need milk and not solid food. Because everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness [he's just a baby]. But solid food is for the mature, who because of their practice have their senses trained to understand the difference between good and the difference between evil."* What did Solomon say? Here it is again, to discern between good and evil, Hebrews 5:11-14. Now you may think evil is bad stuff and good is good stuff but that's not it at all. The good we're talking about is God's grace plan. For example, in salvation, *"For by grace are you saved through faith it's a gift of God not of works lest someone should boast about it."* Evil is when Satan takes the Word of God and distorts it. Organized religion is the most evil thing in the world because organized religion will tell you, you can go to heaven by being good. Organized religion will tell you, you

can go to heaven if you don't drink, if you don't smoke, if you don't cheat on your taxes and you're faithful to your wife then you're going to go to heaven. And that is not true. *"Not by works of righteousness which we have done but according to His grace He saved us."* It's very clear in the Bible. Many Americans, Christians, cannot discern between good and evil. Many Christians are blinded by socialism, humanism and even progressive thinking. And now, as we watch, they're willing to bow down to social demands in order to be accepted and not persecuted. I see their thinking and I wonder why they cannot see the evil they are facing. And they can't see how they're being manipulated or what I call drinking the Kool-Aid. So what is good and what is evil? Good is the Word of God. Evil is the Word of God twisted. It's Satan's genius, it's Satan's policy. God's policy is grace. Satan's policy is works. The genius of Satan can trick you just like he did Eve in the garden and you can be a victim of that if you're not very careful. *"So it was pleasing in the sight of the Lord that Solomon asked for these things. And God said to him, 'Because you asked for this and you didn't ask for a long life, you didn't ask for riches, you didn't ask for Me to kill your enemies, but you've asked for yourself to have discernment to understand justice, I will do according to the words that you requested. I have given you a wise and discerning heart so that there has been no one like you before you or after you. And I've also given you what you have not asked for which is riches, honor, so there will never be any among the kings like you all of your days.'"* And then He winds up by telling him this. Listen to this warning and this will be your warning and mine as well. *"If you walk in My ways, keeping My statutes and commandments, as your father David did, then I will prolong your days."* **Here's the secret to having a long life, "If you walk in My ways and obey My statutes and commandments."** How to have a long life? *"Children obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. Honor your father and mother (which is the first commandment with a promise), so it may be well with you and you may live a long time on this earth."* Or in Proverbs, *"My son, forget not my laws, but let your heart keep my mandates; so you can have length of days, and a long life and peace."* It's all right there. This is what God has designed for you. This is the wealth and the wisdom of Bible doctrine. *"Whoever would love life and see good days must keep their tongue from evil and their lips from deceitful speech."* *"The fear of the Lord adds length to life but the years of the wicked are cut short."* So what good does it do you to be rich if you don't live long enough to enjoy it? The secret to God's blessing of length of years is to have humility and obedience and listen to the call of wisdom. That's all I can offer you - wisdom. Are you listening? It is my prayer you are and you will respond. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

Who Does God Love

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 785 aired on September 6, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes. FLOT Line is a military acronym for the Forward Line of Troops. You can have a forward line of troops or a mainline of resistance in your soul so you can stop the outside sources of adversity before they ever become the inside sources of stress. Adversity is inevitable but stress is optional. Because adversity is what certain circumstances do to you and stress is what you do to yourself. The only way that's possible is by using God's wonderful problem-solving devices, 10 unique problem-solving devices on the frontline of your soul. When you learn them and you use them you don't have to live a life of worry or bitterness or be afraid. You never have to live under guilt. These are all mental attitude sins that the devil can use to manipulate you. Today we want to talk about this wonderful treasure God gives you - the treasure of His Word. In 2 Corinthians 4:7, "*We have this treasure in our earthly vessels so the surpassing greatness of the power of God will be in us and not from ourselves.*" So this is a treasure. God's Word is a treasure. In the New Testament, written in the koine Greek dialect, the word for treasure is a word you're probably familiar with, it's thesaurus. So it's a word treasure. And the word treasure is the mystery of Christ Himself living in you, "*In whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge*" (Colossians 2:3). And in Proverbs 3:13, "*How blessed is the man who finds wisdom and the man who gains understanding for her profit is better than the profit of silver and her gain is better than fine gold. And she [that's wisdom] is more precious than jewels and nothing you desire compares with her.*" Wisdom. In the book of Proverbs wisdom speaks to you as if it were a female. Proverbs 8:17, "*I love those who love me [and that's wisdom speaking to you] and those who diligently seek me will find me.*" This is Solomon writing for the Lord and this is God speaking to you in this proverb using wisdom as an analogy. This is God saying, "I love those who love Me." And that's the first question you have to ask yourself. Who does God love? Does God love you? Does God love me? Who exactly does God love? Because the Bible says in 2 Timothy 3:4, "*Lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,*" that doesn't cut it. Loving the world and not God is a dangerous thing. We do know that God is a rewarder of those who are always seeking to know more about Him. So listen again as I say this verse to you because we're going to break it down for you. Proverbs 8:17, "*I love those who love me.*" Do you love God? I'm sure you say "Yes I love God." I speak at a lot of churches and people say "Yes I love God." But do you really love God or is it just an emotional attachment to God? "*And those who diligently seek me.*" Let me say it one more time, "*Diligently seek me will find me.*" So here are some questions. Does lasting happiness come from what the world offers you? No. And here's another question. Do you understand what it means to actually love God? Because God says He loves those who love Him. Are you a lover of God? Most church people that I speak with would say "Yes I love God" but what kind of love is this passage really referring to? And so to do that we go to the Hebrew, from which it was written, and the verb for love is *ahab*, it's a fairly common word in the Hebrew. Let's get a principle. Here this is wisdom speaking and she's saying that she or God has

maximum personal love for those who love her or Him. So wisdom in this case can be God speaking through the writings of Solomon and notice that the love must be reciprocal. I love those who love Me - that's reciprocal. In John 4:19, we find "*We love Him because He first loved us.*" That's reciprocal love. That's why we love God. So again, **Proverbs 8:17, "I love those who love me," God loves those who love Him and seek His wisdom.** And where is it found? In the person of Jesus Christ and throughout Scripture. Remember problem-solving device #7 and problem-solving device #8 in those ten problem-solving devices that make up the FLOT line on your soul giving you a mainline of resistance, #7 is your personal love for God and #8 is your impersonal love for other individuals. Personal love for God is your motivational virtue. This is why you do what you do, why you obey God, because you love Him. So impersonal love is the function of your virtue and integrity as a mature believer. God first loved you based on His character, not your character, based on His character. Divine impersonal love means that God loved you even when you were in sin. And He proved it by the sacrifice of His own Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 John 4:10, "*And He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sin.*" There it is. It's demonstrated right there. He proved His love for you and me by providing a propitiation for our sin. It was only through this act of unconditional love that we have the opportunity to have a personal relationship with God. So when He says, "I love those who love Me," we are speaking of personal love for God being our motivational virtue. Keep this in mind. God loved you with impersonal love. He loved you based on His character, not yours. You were a sinner lost in your sin, destined for hell. He sent His Son, He loved us and sent His Son (1 John 4:10) to be our propitiation. **God demonstrated His impersonal love for us by sending His Son to pay for our sin. And when we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and receive Him as our Savior we become members of the family of God and we then have the personal love of God as royal family members.** We'll talk about that here in just a second. So Proverbs 8:17 says, "*I love those who love me and those who diligently seek me will find me.*" The Hebrew verb *shachar* means to investigate God's claims, to investigate God's promises. Diligence means to show care and consciousness. It's really a labor of love. And this is not the person who simply goes to church every Sunday. This is a person who seeks to learn and to understand all that is possible concerning God's person and God's plan. This person who is diligently seeking Him is a person who has an insatiable desire for a close relationship with the God of this universe. You want to be His friend. That's a wonderful thing. This diligence is a condition that God puts on loving Him. He wants you to be diligent. Again, I'll read it to you so you understand this. "*I love those who love me and those who diligently seek me will find me.*" That's the condition God puts on loving Him and it refers to a committed search using all of your resources, maximum effort. Where do you look? Whom do you trust? You know some people look to nature. And I've talked to a lot of people that say, "Well, when I'm in the woods or if I'm out on the lake fishing or if I'm at the beach seeing the sunset then I'm really close to God." Well, some people look in nature, some people look to the stars and they all testify that there's someone greater than us who created it. Listen to the Psalm in 19:1-2, "*The heavens are telling of the glory of God and their*

expanse is declaring His work of His hands. Day to day they pour forth knowledge and night to night reveal knowledge.” So, yes, you can learn about God by looking at the stars. You can realize that someone greater than you put them there. Man has been mesmerized looking into the universe, trying to find it. It’s called the third heaven and it’s the presence of God. And the ultimate way of learning about God is called pisticism, not rationalism, not empirical data, pisticism, and that’s faith using faith. It takes faith to get to know God. So God’s wisdom does not fall into your lap like winning the lottery. God said you must diligently search for it and He would love you if you love Him. **When we execute God’s mandates then we eventually become His friend and the object of His personal friendship. We don’t become great by anything we do, but by functioning in the system which He supplied as a matter of God’s grace. We’re saved by grace, we live by grace, we die by grace, we have surpassing grace in heaven. And that’s what God is looking for - a trusted friend of God, a faithful friend.** Is that what you want to be - God’s faithful friend? So wisdom is the byproduct of knowledge and the byproduct of understanding. Proverbs 3:13, *“Happy is the man who finds wisdom and the man who gains understanding.”* And this is wisdom speaking, *“I love those who love me and those who diligently seek me will find me.”* That wisdom we’re talking about is God. The enemy of divine wisdom is what we call human viewpoint, human viewpoint. Proverbs 3:7 says, *“Do not be wise in your own eyes.”* You know this is the humanistic approach to life. The humanist doesn’t actually buy into the Bible and doesn’t buy into the fact that God created the world, that the Word of God is alive and powerful. They think they’re smarter than God. And that’s always a dilemma - to think you’re smarter than God. Being wise in your own eyes means that you approve of your decisions and your actions and you say, “Well I know the stars are out there and I know somebody created them but it’s just all an act of nature.” Or you know, “It’s just an act of nature that we’re here. It’s just an accident. I don’t believe all that Bible stuff. I’m wise in my own eyes.” What a mistake. What a mistake to think that you are smarter than God. Maximum wisdom is what we’re looking for to have a maximum relationship with God. That’s what you build your faith on. How? Romans 10:17, *“Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God.”* So maximum wisdom is built on you hearing the Word of God and developing faith. And how do you hear the Word of God? You can read your Bible but it’s a textbook, it’s not a novel. It’s designed to be taught to you by a well-qualified pastor. And when you sit under the ministry of a well-qualified pastor and he explains the Scripture to you from the original languages then you develop faith. *“Faith comes by hearing [that means you develop more and more trust in God] and hearing comes from the Word of God”* [listening to the teaching of the Word of God]. So it’s through the teaching or the reading of the Bible that we first learn of God’s impersonal love for us, the sinner. We learned it in John 3:16, *“God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son so that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”* That’s where we first learned of God’s impersonal love. That impersonal love that God had for me and you provided what we call the divine solution. The divine solution, not a human solution, because human solutions are absolutely no solutions and divine solutions are the only solutions.

That impersonal love God demonstrated is a divine solution to mend our broken relationship with Him. Where does it come in the Bible? 2 Corinthians 5:21, here's the divine solution, listen carefully, *"For He [that's God] has made Him [that's Christ] to be sin for us [me and you] the one who knew no sin [that's Christ] so we [that's you and me] could be made the righteousness of God by means of Him."* In 2 Corinthians 5:17, *"If any man is in Christ, he is a new creature. Old things are passed away and behold all things become new."* That's the new spiritual birth. That's "being born again." Technically what it means is that when you come into this world you come into this world with a human body and a human soul but a dead human spirit; spiritually dead because you've inherited Adam's original sin. When you go to the Father and believe the message of the Lord Jesus Christ and put your trust in His finished work on the cross, you're born again - not physically, spiritually. The Holy Spirit comes to indwell your human spirit and you're made spiritually alive. And it is this human spirit and your soul that will reside with God forever in a resurrection body. The old body will go to waste. It will go back to the dirt but you'll get a new body, a resurrection body and that body will be phenomenal. No more pain, no more tears, no more sorrow, the old things will be passed away and all things become new. **So being new in Christ is a new spiritual beginning and we have to grow and learn how to think, how to have the mind of Christ.** We're like babies in Christ. We've just been born again and we don't know everything. And this new birth doesn't mean you're never going to sin again. It doesn't mean that it all. What it refers to is the rebirth of your dead human spirit which died the very minute that Adam's original sin was imputed to you at birth. You want to hear that? Romans 5:12, *"Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world and now death by sin and so death passed upon all men for all have sinned."* By the act of Adam you received an imputed sin nature. You were born physically alive but spiritually dead needing to be born again. This is what Nicodemus got confused about in John chapter 3 when he asked the Lord Jesus Christ, "How in the world could I go to my mother's womb and be born again? It's not possible." Jesus corrected him and said, "I'm surprised you being a Pharisee don't know better than this. It's a spiritual birth." Thus we see God's wisdom solving our human problem. How in the world does a sinful man have a relationship with a holy and a sinless God? So we see God loves all men based on His righteousness, not ours, not what we can manufacture. God doesn't love you because you don't smoke, God doesn't love you because you don't drink, God doesn't love you because you don't say dirty words. God loves you because the righteousness of Christ was imputed to you at your salvation and He's loving that righteousness. *"He who knew no sin was made sin for us so that we may be made the righteousness of God by means of Him."* That's what God is loving. And as you grow and as you mature, as you learn wisdom from the Bible and understanding, then you become the friend of God. And that's the relationship that we're looking for, being a friend of God. Having that sort of diligence so that you don't let go. Having that insatiable desire to get to know Him closer and better. Do you have that? That's the question for you. This love that we're talking about is an amazing thing. We can see God loves all men based on His own righteousness and not on what we try to manufacture. That love, that impersonal love that He had

for you was not personal. But once you entered into that royal family of God, once you were adopted, the impersonal love became personal since we now are members of His royal family by believing in Jesus Christ. We were adopted into the family of God. You have a royal family. That's why we call each other brother and sister sometimes. We're in the family of God. Romans 8:15 talks about that adoption. It says, *"For you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but you have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we now cry, 'Abba! Father!'"* Paul writes about it in Galatians 4:5, he talks about *"to redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."* We might be adopted into the family of God by means of faith alone in Christ alone. Maximum divine wisdom, seeking diligently after God so that you become a friend of God is built in your soul when you develop this FLOT line I'm talking about. When you develop a FLOT line, when you learn these ten problem-solving devices: using rebound to confess your sin, using the filling of the Holy Spirit to maintain fellowship with God, operating under the faith-rest drill, using grace orientation and Biblical orientation, having a personal sense of destiny, having virtue love for God called personal love and having virtue love for your neighbor called impersonal love, sharing the happiness of God and being occupied with the person of Christ. Maximum divine wisdom is built on those ten problem-solving devices in your soul. When you learn them, when you use them you will have insight and discernment into the lure of Satan's system called the cosmos diabolicus. You may have heard me refer to it as the cosmic vortex, the invisible stream of satanic lure that spins around like a tornado, always trying to suck people into it. The cosmos diabolicus, the cosmic system, this is not what we're part of. We're not part of that. We don't think like they think. We don't live like they live. We live different, we think different, we think the mind of Christ, we live a holy and a separated life. That doesn't mean we don't sin, it means that we are holy because we've got the righteousness of Christ imputed to us and when we do sin and when we do fail, we go to God and admit our sin and don't hide it. So when we have that FLOT line we have spiritual X-ray vision. What's that? It's the ability to now see by means of wisdom what others who have no wisdom cannot see. By means of your insight and by means of your discernment wrapped in prudence you can see what the rest of the world doesn't see. Spiritual X-ray vision. The one thing we are often blinded to is our own personal sins and our own natural failures which we often justify as okay, but the Word of God says this, *"For this is the love of God that we keep His mandates. And His mandates are not hard, they're not grievous."* We're not ever allowed to justify our sin. If you love God, if you want to be the friend of God and you say you do love God, listen to this verse again, *"This is the love of God [do you hear this], that we keep His mandates and His mandates are not grievous."* Obedience based on virtue love, personal love for God, that's where the rubber meets the road. If you can't obey God, you don't love God, you're kidding yourself. For example, the Bible says if you say you love God and hate your neighbor, you're a liar, the truth is not in you. So God doesn't tolerate hatred of any form, racial hatred or personal hatred or anything. Human obedience to divine standards always demonstrates personal love for God. One essential divine requirement is that we grow up and become mature Christians and don't stay baby Christians.

Peter talks about it in 1 Peter 2:2, *“Like newborn babies, we should long for the pure milk of the word so that by that milk you may grow in respect to your salvation.”* Peter said we should long for the pure milk, *epipotheo* is the Greek word and it means to desire earnestly or to crave it. To crave what? The pure milk of the Word of God. Not something watered-down, not some social gospel. Pure, *adolos* is the Greek word meaning unmixed, unadulterated, rich, the pure Word of God. And seek it diligently so that we might be His friend. There’s nothing more pure and more clean than being fed God’s Word by a well-qualified pastor, one who doesn’t muddy the water, one who doesn’t mix it up, doesn’t misapply the passage, one that can go to the original manuscripts for clarification. Remember Proverbs 8:17, *“Diligently seeking God.”* It starts with you longing for the pure milk of God’s Word. Psalm 34:8 continues the milk analogy when it says, *“O taste and see the Lord is good; blessed is the man who trusts in Him.”* And we know that without pure milk the baby does not grow and we are told to grow in the Bible, 2 Peter 3:18, *“But grow in the grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.”* Are you growing spiritually? Look at your life and tell me, are you growing spiritually? Are you? How can you tell? Can you tell by the way you’re living your life and the decisions that you’re making? Are you being fed by a well-qualified pastor or are you just playing church? Are you hungry to learn more? Do you have an insatiable desire to diligently become a friend of God? If so, you’re listening to the person that can help you with that. I can point you in the right direction as I’m doing here today, giving you instruction, showing you where well-qualified pastors are so that you can grow and be the person God designed you to be, not some person who falls behind as Hebrews talked about. Hebrews 5:11-16 where it says you’ve been saved a long time now and you ought to be teaching others but you’re not doing it; you need milk again; you need to go back and be bottle-fed. You haven’t grown spiritually. That’s a problem. If you’re a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ and you haven’t grown spiritually, that’s a problem. I hope you’re learning and can apply what I’m telling you. Contact me if you have a question okay? Until next week, I’m your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Well-Qualified Pastor

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 786 aired on September 13, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes, please stick around. You know we teach about the FLOT line, the main line of resistance in your soul made up of these 10 wonderful problem-solving devices. Beginning with problem-solving device #1 rebound, that's when we confess our known sins to God, 1 John 1:9. Then the filling of the Holy Spirit, Ephesians 5:18, where we are mandated to be filled with the Spirit and using the faith-rest drill, growing and living by faith. Followed by grace orientation, Biblical doctrinal orientation, having a personal sense of destiny, developing personal love for God and impersonal love for others, sharing the happiness of God and being occupied with Christ. When I accepted Christ as my Savior I had a lot of questions. I didn't have any church background. As I grew I sought the Lord's direction in my life and talked to several influential men who tried to direct me into their way of thinking and it didn't work. They tried to make me into something I was not. That's what organized religion will do for you. They try to make you talk or act a certain way and that's not what being a Christian is. Eventually God the Holy Spirit directed me to a wonderful well-qualified pastor. He was a no-nonsense type of guy who reminded me of my college football coach at Alabama called Paul "Bear" Bryant. Tough guy, Bear Bryant was, and so was this pastor, and both were fair. I stuck with this pastor because I knew he would lead me correctly and he did from 1968 even still to this day. He's been with the Lord for awhile now, but I still have access to all the information he taught. I hope to direct you to that sort of pastor, the man for you, so you can get under him and his job will be to teach you and make you rich in God's Word. And with that spiritual wealth you'll be dangerous to the enemy. You'll be equipped to see his scams, his temptations and the ways that he seeks to ruin your life. So what is a well-qualified pastor? You need to have a well-qualified pastor. Many men are not actually teaching their flock and organized religion today has moved into it often with entertainment, motivational, inspirational type messages. Let me quote Randall J. Stephens in *Culture, Entertainment and Religion in America*, he said, "[In the] late 20th and early 21st century combinations of religion and entertainment included Muslim rap music, Christian rock [music], Jewish folk music, and much more. A great deal of this innovation coincided with the rise of the performance-driven megachurch and the proliferation of religious organizations that catered to athletes and drew on sports imagery and symbols[ism] for the cause[s]." Preaching without solid teaching leads to emotional response and many don't want to have strict intellectualism. You've heard me talk about the need for sound, Bible teaching and you may have heard me quote Jeremiah 9:24, "*Let him who boasts boast about this, that he understands Me and knows Me and that I am the Lord who exercises lovingkindness, justice and righteousness on the earth, for I delight in these things, says the Lord.*" **There's a difference between knowing God and understanding God. Your salvation is based on knowing God through the work of His Son, our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. But your spiritual life, that's the second stage here, is based on understanding God by learning His principles and provisions so you can begin to replicate the thinking of**

Christ. That's what Philippians 2:5 tells you, *“Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus.”* Or Romans 12:3, *“Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think but think in terms of humility as God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from His Word.”* Let me give you some principles about well-qualified pastors and what you should look for. A well-qualified pastor will understand God's protocol plan. That means a right thing has to be done in a right way because a right thing done in a wrong way is still wrong and a wrong thing done in a right way is wrong. If you're going to pray for example, you cannot pray with known sin in your life because your prayer won't be answered. The Bible says, *“If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me.”* The only prayer God's going to hear from the sinner is the prayer of salvation, “Lord Jesus, you know I want to be saved. I believe You died for me. I accept You as my Savior.” That's a prayer that will always be heard. As a Christian when you come to the Father in prayer with unconfessed sin in your life, the Holy Spirit is quenched and the Holy Spirit is grieved and He cannot do His job because the Bible says His job is to intercede for us in prayer. He can't do it if He's quenched and grieved because of our sin. Understanding God, His plan, the protocol plan of God, is critical for you. A well-qualified pastor will teach you how you cannot allow yourself to do right things in a wrong way. Because those right things done in a wrong way, like giving or going to church all good things to do, but they can wind up being human good and burned up at the Judgment Seat of Christ if you do them in the wrong way. There's nothing wrong with giving to your church, singing in the choir, going on a mission trip, witnessing. These things God expects out of you but you can do them in the wrong way and they wind up being human good, energy of the flesh. A well-qualified pastor will warn you about this. He'll teach you the protocol plan of God. He may not call it that. Just as I was speaking with a new friend last week who said, “I may not tell you anything you haven't heard before but I may put it in a way you've never heard it put before.” That's my objective, to make you think. **A well-qualified pastor will help you understand God's protocol plan and can teach exegetically or topically.** The question is, do you know the difference? Exegetically is line upon line, word upon word. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son,”* you would start out with *Ho theos* the God, *agapao* so loved, *cosmos* the world. He'll break it down, line upon line. And then you can develop the doctrine of God, the doctrine of the world, the doctrine of love and maybe spend ten hours on each one of those. So exegetically, studying line upon line, we call it the ICE technique - isagogically, categorically and exegetically. These are all big words I had to learn. A pastor can teach topically, such as on sin. But the sermons that help us to grow are the ones that are exegetically taught where we go line by line, word by word, verse by verse. **A well-qualified pastor will have a working knowledge of the original languages.** He might not be an expert in Greek and Hebrew but at least he knows how to go back to the languages, find out what the word means, (that's part of the ICE technique) then going back to the word love, for example. There are four words for love in the Greek New Testament and it depends on which word it is for the meaning of love. It's always translated love in the English every time but a well-qualified pastor can tell you the difference from the word used, *agapao*,

phileo, stoceo, erao. **A well-qualified pastor must feed that congregation and protect each member of his congregation** from the wolves, protect the sheep from the wolves that come around. Nothing worse than religious self-righteous wolves that want to devour some congregation. He doesn't need to know all the names of the congregation. **The pastor must be motivated by personal love for God, that's problem-solving device #7.** That's a great virtue in a person's life. If you are motivated by love of people then you'll never make it because your motivation didn't come from people. It might be good to be motivated by people in some areas but not for a pastor in a ministry. He must not be motivated by anybody in his congregation even though he'll have great friends, great rapport. It's his personal love for God that motivates him. And the reason is because it's discouraging to watch people you know fall asleep while you are teaching or advance slowly when other people are getting the point and growing quickly. So the pastor has to be motivated by his love for the Lord Jesus Christ not for individual members of the congregation. Most with the spiritual gift of pastor-teacher are neither brilliant individuals nor original thinkers, and frankly they're not required to be. They are required to be faithful to the principle of studying and teaching, 2 Timothy 2:15, "*Study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that need not be ashamed but rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" **So any well-qualified pastor must be a serious student of the Word of God on a consistent daily basis.** When I do a radio show, it takes me hours to put a thirty-minute message together. When I'm doing a message for a church, maybe I'm speaking for four hours, I may spend up to 70 hours putting it together. You can't just get up in the pulpit and wing it. You have to research, dig in, follow the leads of Scripture and see where it takes you. You see, none of us can read the Bible and attain spiritual maturity on our own. The Bible is our textbook and the gift of pastor-teacher is designed to communicate the specifics of that textbook. This is how we grow spiritually. **The Word of God must be learned under the authority of a well-qualified pastor and that authority is vested in his spiritual gift.** God gives him, at the moment of salvation, the gift of pastor-teacher. There are a lot of guys that have the gift of pastor-teacher that never use it. I was given the gift of evangelism when I got saved. I didn't know it. It took me a while to figure out what was going on in my life. You have a spiritual gift too. It's a shame when we don't use our spiritual gift. Many times Satan is able to distract men from going into the ministry, getting them distracted in various things. I think about one who told me, "I've got the gift of pastor-teacher and I want to study and prepare and be a good pastor." Well, not so. He married, had kids and got into a big hobby and that's the end of that. It's very easy to get distracted. The spiritual gift of pastor-teacher is provided by God the Holy Spirit at the point of salvation for certain male believers only, not females. You might not like that but it is a gift to men only. And it's found in all kinds of personalities. Never try to associate the gift of pastor-teacher with a certain kind of personality such as he's friendly or he's kind. He may be that sort of personality but that doesn't make him a good pastor. What makes him a good pastor is not that he's your friend and likes to hang out with you but that he can separate from you and study hours every day and get up in that pulpit and teach you God's Word correctly, line upon line, word upon word, precept upon precept. That's important. The demand

for Bible teaching pastors in a country such as ours will diminish when apostasy increases. People are less interested in studying the Bible. Many today are more interested in politics than in the Bible and it's a big distraction for a lot of Christians. A well-qualified pastor is definitely an appointed vehicle for the communication of the mystery doctrine of the Church Age to believer priests like us. The mystery doctrine of the Church, "Christ in us the hope of glory." No one ever thought that the Shekinah Glory of the Old Testament would come and live inside of them. But here He is, Christ living in us, and we're being taught the Word of God through well-qualified pastors, what that means and how we live that life. The word in the New Testament is *poimen kai didaskalos*, pastor and teacher, shepherd and teacher, communicator, and it is just one word. It's not two different gifts, it's one gift because it's only got one definite article in front of it. It's not the pastor and the teacher, it's the pastor-teacher. One gift. And his gift is to shepherd his flock and feed his flock. But no pastor can teach what he doesn't know himself. **No pastor can lead his congregation to spiritual adulthood without providing the basis for post salvation epistemological rehabilitation.** Wow, big word. No pastor can lead his congregation to spiritual adulthood, which is what he is suppose to do, without providing the basis for post salvation (after you get saved) epistemological rehabilitation (you learning Scripture, more Scripture) which means you have a consistent perception and application of the Word of God in your soul. So if you have a pastor who's not a mature believer, how can he take you to maturity? He can only take you as far as he's been. It's critical you sit under a pastor who is a mature believer, that he have a working knowledge of the languages, that he be able to teach you clearly what the Word says. A pastor can't take you any further than he's been himself. The size of his congregation is not in any way indicative of any success or any failure on his part because the only person that really knows what's going on is God Himself. He knows and God knows whether that pastor is a success or whether he's a failure. I don't care if he's got 20, 50 or 5000, if he's not studying and he's not teaching, he's not a well-qualified pastor. A well-qualified pastor is not a cruise ship director. He's not a person that always keeps things stirred up and going so everybody's happy and having fun and doing a lot of great things in the Christian community. He's a man that stands in the pulpit, studying, studying, studying and teaching, teaching, teaching, and I will say more than 30 minutes at a time. You're not going to learn by only 30 minutes at a time, 30 minutes on Sunday morning, 30 minutes on Sunday night, 30 minutes on Wednesday night. That's only an hour and a half a week. How can you send a kid to the first grade for an hour and a half a week and expect them to get out of first grade? It'll never happen. You are the same way. You've got to grow. You must take in God's Word daily and not necessarily with your little morning devotion. You're trying to be inspired to behave that day but that's not growing. You grow when you sit down, be quiet, get a notebook, get a Bible, and listen to someone expound the Scripture, line upon line, word upon word. That's how you grow. That's exactly what I've been able to do in my life with my pastor. Listen daily, an hour every day, listen to the teaching of the Word of God. The size of the congregation doesn't matter. There are only two communication gifts that are working today, no apostles and no prophets, only pastor-teachers and there are evangelists. I'm not a pastor-teacher, I

am an evangelist. My job is to communicate the gospel outside of the local church and to locate positive volition like you and point you in the direction where you can grow spiritually. So evangelism is really a spiritual gift of communication designed to reach unbelievers. And someone like me, I don't have any authority in the local church, it's not my job to tell the church how to be run. I'm outside the church. The gift of pastor-teacher is designed to communicate the mystery doctrines of the Church and to those who are in the church. Okay? And these gifts are distributed at salvation. Now I've been able to identify a few different types of pastors. One of them we call a cosmic pastor. What is that? *Cosmos diabolicus*, the devil's world. This is a guy who's distracted by some form of works, trying to get you involved in crusades, get you involved in social action, get you involved in politics. He may be a very moral and very arrogant and very self-righteous individual, ignorant of God's plan and no working knowledge of the Word of God. **If you want to find out what kind of pastor you've got, go sit down with him and say, "Tell me how to be a good Christian."** Just ask him that one question. If he doesn't tell you you can't be a good Christian without understanding the filling of the Holy Spirit, then he doesn't understand the Christian life. If he tells you that you need to be good and confess your sins and tithe and you need to not cuss and not smoke and not drink, that's not a good pastor. **A good pastor understands the mechanics of spirituality.** You can never be a good Christian until you're filled with the Holy Spirit and you can never be a good Christian until you grow in the grace and the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. So a cosmic pastor is the wrong kind of pastor. Then there's the baby pastor or what I call the immature pastor who never really learned much doctrine in his life. He spends most of his time in the pulpit of his church evangelizing his own congregation every Sunday, giving a salvation message every Sunday, giving moral lectures every Sunday, speaking against certain taboos every Sunday and he enjoys being a high profile personality. And then there's the adolescent pastor. This pastor can teach some truth but he's distracted by various forms of celebrityship, being high profile, being the man of the hour. And what he's liable to do is sell his own personality rather than the teaching of the congregation. So he'll visit all the sick people, call on all the members of the congregation, conduct programs. And he doesn't have time to study, he doesn't have time to prepare and he has an ambition that usually means "I want leave this church and go to a bigger church as soon as somebody calls me." But the mature pastor, through his faithful Bible teaching and personal study, he avoids those sorts of distractions and he prepares academically and teaches exegetically, not just topically, to his congregation. He may watch the congregation size shrink at first, because people will go searching for someone that will glad-hand them. But if he'll be faithful and if he'll teach, they'll come and they'll listen. **What are the results of sitting under a well-qualified pastor? You are fed Bible doctrine accurately and consistently.** Nehemiah 8:6-8, "*Then Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God, and all the people answered, 'Amen and Amen' while lifting up their hands. They bowed low and they worshiped. And then the Levites explained the Law to the people while the people remained in their place. They read from the book from the Law of God, translating to give the sense so they understood the meaning.*" That's what the pastor has to do.

He has to translate the passage and give the sense so that you understand what it means. You develop consistent patterns of spiritual growth when you have that daily instruction, 2 Peter 3:18, *“Grow in the grace and knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.”* You’ll renovate your thinking as in Romans 12:3, *“Stop thinking of self in terms of arrogance beyond what you should.”* When you’re sitting under this sort of pastor you become armed for the conflict. You put on the armor of God, the sword of the Spirit and the shield of faith. You become an effective communicator of the gospel representing the Lord Jesus Christ. You develop the ability to see through Satan’s smokescreen of cosmic lies. So only divine truth can advance you while the arrogance of ignorance hinders you from ever fulfilling God's plan. Arrogantly ignorant, we call it AI (artificial intelligence), is any system of thought which hinders you from fulfilling the plan of God or advancing in the plan of God. God honors His Word and the believer who learns His Word and applies it in his life will be glorifying the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Peter 5:5, *“God makes war against the arrogant [artificial intelligence] but He gives grace to the humble [that’s you]. Therefore humble yourselves under the powerful hand of God that He may promote you at the right time.”* Are you sitting under the authority of a well-qualified pastor? Or are you involved in a showmanship church? If you are, be careful. Find somebody that will teach you the Word of God. Contact me if you need to, I’ll help you in any way I can. I hope you understand more what it means when I say a “well-qualified pastor.” This is Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Influencers - Part 1

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 787 aired on September 20, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes you have a cordial invitation to stick around. The FLOT Line is designed to remind you of Biblical truths and introduce you to a new way of studying and a new way of learning God's Word. I do this all with no manipulation, no solicitation, not asking for anything. It's just thirty minutes of education, motivation and inspiration. That's my job - verify and identify God's plan for you - and hopefully you will orient and adjust to the plan. The FLOT Line is about a forward line of troops in your soul made up of God's 10 unique problem-solving devices. It is about changing the way you think. When you learn these problem-solving devices and use them then you will be able to stop the outside source of adversity from ever becoming the inside source of stress. Adversity is inevitable but you may not know that stress is optional. Because adversity is what circumstances do to you and stress, well, that's what you do to yourself. So by learning God's Word, using God's Word, using the faith-rest drill we are able to have a tremendously relaxed mental attitude in spite of whatever we may face. If we use rebound, problem-solving device #1, then we learn how to confess our sin when we commit sin because we know that sin quenches and grieves the Holy Spirit of God. And a Christian cannot live the Christian life with the Holy Spirit grieved or quenched in his life. If you want to find out what kind of friend or pastor you have ask this question, "How do I live the Christian life?" If he doesn't say you need the filling of the Holy Spirit combined with the Word of God, these two things together give you balance of residency in your soul, and you hear, "Be good, be sweet, don't drink, don't smoke, don't cuss" well that's not how you live the Christian life. Those may be things Christians do but that's not how you live the Christian life. So the rebound technique guarantees the filling of the Holy Spirit, problem-solving device #2 how we keep the sin nature from controlling our lives and using the faith-rest drill, that's dealing with the Word of God and how we stand firm in the promises of God. Then grace orientation where we live by grace, die by grace, and expect surpassing grace in heaven. And Biblical orientation where we do what the Bible says, "*Study to show Yourself approved unto God, a workman that need not be ashamed rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" All of this gives us a personal sense of destiny, we know what God designed us to be and to do. And that's motivated by our personal love for God, the greatest virtue you could ever have in your life. Impersonal love for all mankind is another problem-solving device because that lets you love jerks, weirdos, obnoxious people, people you're not suppose to be able to love. But you love them based on your character not theirs. And then sharing the happiness of God, the joy that the Lord Jesus Christ passed on to those disciples and eventually being occupied with Christ, a tremendous problem-solving device. Today I want to talk about being an influencer. I want you to understand what it means to be an influencer. You know these times in our country are very historical, including medical emergencies, civil unrest, as well as the meltdown of divine institutions. Do you remember what the divine institutions are? These four things: freedom, marriage, family, and nationalism. As these divine institutions begin to break

down, we see the break down of the rule of law when protesters can assault people and not be arrested. These are times that are historical. The attitude in America is shifting. The whole concept of what America is and freedom is, is being challenged today. Can you actually do anything about it? You're one person. Can you do anything about it? Yes. The Bible says in Ecclesiastes 9:14-15, *"There was a little city and a few men within it. And there came a great king against it, and he besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. And there was found in that city a poor wise man, and he, by his wisdom, delivered the entire city. And yet no man remembered that same poor man."* **One man delivered the city with wisdom. Divine wisdom is the most amazing thing that you could have because it gives you insight and discernment.** The only way you can acquire any wisdom is to get some understanding and when you get understanding from the Word of God and convert *gnosis* into *epignosis*. *Gnosis* is the Greek word for knowledge and *epignosis* is the Greek word full knowledge. To learn the Bible we have to hear it and apply it. Hear is *gnosis*. Apply is *epignosis*. Our Lord Jesus Christ said, *"Happiness belongs to the people who hear My Father's Word and keep it."* Hear it and apply it. So if you want wisdom it's found in the Bible. I suggest you read Proverbs. My own pastor has been teaching a phenomenal study in Proverbs. Absolutely unbelievable practical divine wisdom for your life every day. So this one man had practical divine wisdom and he delivered the city. This verse can apply to you in this day of doubt about the future, confusion about what's going on in the election year, Ecclesiastes 9:17, *"The words of the wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools."* We know that negative volition rejects wisdom, wants nothing to do with Biblical wisdom. Proverbs 1:7 says, *"Fools despise wisdom and instruction."* What is a fool? It's an arrogant, self-righteous individual. Artificially intelligent (AI) is the fool. He thinks he's as smart as God or smarter than God and he rejects God's Word. He's not interested in the wisdom of the Word of God. And as a result he destroys his life. So negative volition is not interested in learning any wisdom. You're not going to be able to reach everybody. You're not going to be able to influence everybody in your field of influence but you will influence. Just because no one listens that does not mean you should never speak. I mean go back and ask Noah. According to Genesis 6:3 God gave a warning about the length of days that man would live. He said, *"My Spirit will not always strive with man for that he also is flesh and his days shall be 120 years."* Now we know it took many years to build the ark and we know that no one entered it but Noah and his family, but he warned them every day, "There's a flood coming. I'm building a boat. You can get in the ark." No one got on. They laughed and made fun of him until the flood started. And then when everybody tried to rush the boat and get in, God slammed the door shut. Your assignment, wherever you may be this morning, is to be a modern day Noah. **You are to warn of God's coming judgment. How do you do that? By lifting up the Lord Jesus Christ since the cross is a magnet for sinners.** The cross is a magnet for sinners. He said in John 12:32, *"If I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men unto Me."* Yes, and you lift up the work of Christ and the redemptive work that He did on the cross - it's attractive. Magnets attract and we know magnets can repel. You remember having two magnets

and trying to put them together and they'd repel each other and push each other away sometimes. Positive volition is attracted to the magnet and negative volition is repelled from the magnet. Either way, positive or negative, when you influence your periphery, your field of influence, someone you know, at least the justice of God will be vindicated since the love of God provided redemption for that individual. You know, today influencer is a big word and you may not be aware of what we call social media influencers. I call them cosmic influencers. A social media influencer is a user on a social media platform who has established credibility in a specific industry. The social media influencer has access to large audiences and can actually persuade others by virtue of their authenticity and outreach. The average social media influencer can take home anywhere from \$30,000 to \$100,000 per year (an average person) by promoting products like clothing or food or hotels even vitamin supplements if they do it on their social media webpages. Users that have more than one million followers can make up to \$100,000 or even \$250,000 per sponsored post according to a recent survey of Vox, an American news and opinion website owned by Vox Media. Let me give you some examples of a social media influencer. Kylie Jenner, twenty-two years old, can make more than \$1 million per sponsored Instagram post when she does that. Cristiano Ronaldo, thirty-five year old Portuguese soccer star makes \$975,000 for each sponsored Instagram post. Kim Kardashian, who married Kanye West, makes \$910,000 for every sponsored Instagram post. Kanye West, her husband, is a media star himself, winning 21 Grammy awards and he's a professed Christian who hosts a YouTube channel and has over a million subscribers himself. There's a young man who's eight years old, Ryan Kaji, eight years old, and he remains YouTube's highest earner. And in 2019 as a social media influencer that eight-year-old boy made \$26 million. His influence is in the toy industry and he has his own Ryan's World channel on YouTube and there over twenty-five million people subscribed to those videos and they have been viewed over thirty billion times. These insane numbers show you the reach of these influencers and most of it's on the smart phone. I mean look at the mass crowds on television during a protest and you'll see almost all of them have cell phones and they're trying to record events as they unfold. Sending texts back and forth where to meet, what to do and so forth, coordinating the next rally point all by cell phone. And by the way, all hoping to capture something spectacular so they can sell it to some TMZ or some other media giant and make a fortune. These social media influencers are nothing but cosmic recruiters. Cosmic recruiters, they try to influence the youth of their countries in matters of fashion, style, health, and of course politics. Listen, when there's no wisdom inculcated in the youth of a nation, the nation will fall for anything. And this describes the youth of the United States of America during the last four generations. There was a time when I started speaking in schools that I could speak in any school, anywhere, any time if they invited me. No longer today because my message represents the Lord Jesus Christ. I still speak in many schools but they are private academies. They're not necessarily Christian schools but they're sure not public schools because as soon as a public school finds out you're going to mention Jesus, nope, out the door you go. So we have four generations of young people that have no wisdom. There's no counter to the cosmic

system lies and the cosmic system deceptions. What's the cosmic system? That's human viewpoint thinking that Satan spawns. So today we see a generation of radicals, a generation of anarchists spawned from previous generations. And you know what else you get? You get what we call cosmic robocalls. I'll bet you get cell phone robocalls. You're probably like me, you get four or five a day. They come daily trying to influence and divert attention from the real issue of the decaying nation. And a lot of people are manipulated by these venues and on the internet you have something called clickbait. You say "What is that?" It's a social media influencer. The content of the post is designed to attract attention and encourage you to click on that particular website. It's a form of false advertisement. The best bait that you can give, the best bait I have, and I'm a good fisherman, I have a lot of baits, but the best bait that I have is the good news - my sins have been paid for. Jesus Christ forgave me. I'm going to heaven. Forgiveness is available through faith in Christ, He is the anointed Son of God. That is the best bait anyone could ever hear. Your job, as a spiritual influencer, not a social media influencer, a spiritual influencer; your job, number one, is not to be a role model. You're not designed to be a role model. I mean there are a lot of people who establish dependency as a role model and they often get worshiped by impressionable and misguided children. But the role model has to be without a doubt, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord Jesus Christ. In 1 Peter 2:21-22, *"For to this you have been called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, so that you might follow in His steps. [there's your role model] He committed no sin, neither was there deceit found in His mouth."* That's the role model we need. Hopefully we've all learned what it means to be a member of the pivot, the core group of mature believers that deliver a nation in time of trouble. Remember, Gideon had only 300 soldiers that God could use but they delivered from 65,000 frenzied Midianites. God doesn't need a lot. He just needs one man with wisdom. I read you that verse. And hopefully you're the man, you're the lady. Those who use civil unrest and social media as a means to promote their agenda all have one thing in common, social justice and reform. That's the hidden objective of Satan. And it's always been to eliminate the claims of Jesus Christ. And I can assure you, the devil, a.k.a. Satan, will stop at nothing to complete his desired will and he will use diversion and deception to advance his plan. The hidden objective of Satan through all of this social media influence is to shut down the message of Jesus Christ. **The only thing that's true, the only thing that's lasting, the only thing that is real reform is redemption and reconciliation. We are redeemed out of the slave market of sin and we are reconciled to our relationship with God through faith alone in the Lord Jesus Christ alone.** But you know an anarchist is not interested in the claims of the Bible, rather just the claims of humanism or progressivism, even communism. That's what they want to achieve, their desired state, since they have this cosmic influence in their life. Since you're here now, growing in grace, you and I, we must understand our calling which is have an impact in our very own field of influence and we have impact for Christ. Let me say it again. You and I are here, we're growing in grace, and we must understand our calling which is to have an impact in our field of influence for the Lord Jesus Christ. You say, "I don't have a field of influence. I don't buy that." Take a

look around you and decide for yourself, what is your field of influence? Maybe you're influencing a lot of people. Maybe you're influencing a few people, maybe one or two. But when the young man led me to Christ, he had no idea what he was doing. When a young man from South Africa took me into the bedroom of a friend's house and got on his knees and prayed with me and I asked the Lord Jesus Christ to save me, he had no idea what my life would turn out to be. And you have no idea of the people you talk to what could happen in their lives. So, the only true and lasting reform is redemption and reconciliation. You have to understand this. What is your field of influence? You know the greatest influencers of all time went from being commoners to criminals. As a matter fact, in the end most of them were murdered and suffered a martyr's death and that could be your future as well. Who am I talking about these great influencers? Well, I'm talking about the disciples who went from being blue-collar fishermen to royalty as New Testament apostles. They had no idea that they were going to write the Bible. They had no idea what God was going to do with their lives. They just answered the call when Jesus said, *"Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men."* There was something so dynamic, something so intriguing, something so alluring about the Lord Jesus Christ when they looked upon Him they could not help but follow Him. And their mission is found in Matthew 28:19-20. It is called the Great Commission. *"Go into all the world."* So here's the principle for you: the spiritual influencer (that's you, wherever you may be in your city, in your family, in your home) must be prepared for conflict. Conflict, it's going to come. Could be family conflict, religious conflict or social conflict. Listen to what the Bible says about this in Matthew 10:21-22, *"And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father the child; and the children shall rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. And you shall be hated by all men because of My namesake, but he that endures to the end shall be delivered."* People of conviction, like you, like me, are not tolerated. And you are pressured to give in and capitulate. You're pressured not to say anything. You're pressured just to let it slide. You're pressured just to go your own way. You're being manipulated and you don't even know it. In Matthew 10:34 Jesus said, *"Don't think I came to bring peace on earth; I didn't come to bring peace, I came to bring a sword. For I came to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's enemies shall be the members of his own household."* Here's a sad principle: your children may reject your wisdom as they get sucked into the lie of the cosmic system if they have no Biblical wisdom and they will have no insight, no discernment. They won't be able to determine the truth is what I'm trying to say. It's sad but the older you get the dumber they think you are. They used to love you and listen to you. Now they're 40 and you're 70 and they think you're stupid, you don't know what you're talking about. Well, our Lord gave instructions to these twelve apostles that they were to evangelize the lost sheep of the house of Israel, saying the kingdom was at hand. And in Matthew, the Bible goes on to say, in Matthew 10 these twelve Jesus sent out after instructing them where He said, *"Don't go in the way of the Gentiles and don't enter any city of the Samaritans but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."* And He told them who to go speak to and what to say.

They were instructed not to raise money for their mission trip but to depend on God's people to supply their needs. That's what we do here. We never ask for money. No missionary should ever ask anybody for money. And He warned them about opposition and instructed them to be as wise as a serpent and as harmless as a dove. Wise in avoiding danger and harmless in not openly opposing the enemy. In Matthew 10:16, *"I'm sending you out like sheep among wolves; therefore be as shrewd as a snake and as innocent as a dove."* That means the missionary must stay out of politics. That's not your field of influence. Stay out of politics. **Your field of influence is the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.** And He warned them about the canine clergy, look out, they're wolves in sheep's clothing. And the missionary, you and I, we must understand the biggest threat to the gospel message is organized religion. The Lord Jesus Christ alerted them to the vicious name-calling and slander they were going to face in their lives, the cosmic system tactics of taunting them. This is what He said in Matthew 10:25, *"If they call the master of the house Beelzebub, how much will they malign the members of the household?"* So he instructed them to eliminate all fear. "Get rid of your fear," He said. Matthew 10:26, *"Don't be afraid of them. Don't fear them who can kill your body but are unable to kill the soul."* All this is necessary for you to understand if you have any hope of being a spiritual influencer in a dying nation such as the United States of America today. And 1 Peter 3, *"Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good? But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you will be blessed. So do not fear their intimidation; and do not be troubled."* In Matthew 5, *"Happy are you when people insult you and persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil things against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven will be great."* I want you to be a spiritual influencer not a social media influencer but an influencer in your own field of influence in your family and your nation. You can be an invisible hero. You can have a historical impact. You can have an invisible impact. So many things you can do by being an influencer for the Lord Jesus Christ. We're going to talk about this a lot more in the future. I hope you'll come back next week, same time, same place. Until next week, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Influencers - Part 2

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 788 aired on September 27, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and I invite you to stick around for the next few minutes of accurate information that will help you verify and identify God's plan for your life if you're interested. And if you are, you can orient and adjust to the plan. That's up to you. You have volition. You're responsible for your own decisions and remember bad decisions limit future options. That's why we talk about having a FLOT line in your soul, a main line of resistance. If you have that in your soul it's called Biblical wisdom. Wisdom comes from the Word of God and when you have it, this wisdom gives you insight and discernment. You save yourself a lot of mistakes, a lot of heartache because you consistently make good decisions based on what the Word of God says not what cosmic viewpoint is. The cosmic system is always offering the devil's plan, the devil's viewpoint such as money will make you happy which is just not true. The real happiness that we're looking for, Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior said it, "*Happiness belongs to those people who hear My Father's Word and keep it.*" That's where true joy comes in. To live a life free of guilt, worries, bitterness that is the Christian life and that's what having a FLOT line is all about. If you can live that sort of life, if you can grow spiritually and be the man or the woman God intended for you to be then you can have an influence on those in your periphery, those around you, your family, your friends, your work environment, wherever. Your influence is important. We started a study last week on being a spiritual influencer. I talked to you about cosmic influencers and social media influencers. **Being a spiritual influencer is not being a role model.** The Bible tells us the only role model is the Lord Jesus Christ, and that's Who we are to model our life after. In 1 Peter 2:21, "*For this you have been called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, so that you might follow in His steps: He committed no sin, neither was deceit found in His mouth.*" So leaving us an example, Jesus Christ is our spiritual role model, He is our influencer. The greatest group of influencers that you and I know about are a bunch of people that went from being commoners to criminals, the disciples. Their influence is unbelievable. They never knew they were going to write the New Testament. They had no clue about that. Our Lord Jesus Christ warned them, "If you're going to follow Me there will be conflict coming with it." And I'd like to warn you too. If you are going to grow spiritually, if you want to follow the claims of the Lord Jesus Christ, there will be conflict. Let me remind you what Matthew 10:34 says, "*Do not think I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. For I came to set a man against his father and a daughter against her mother and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law and a man's enemies shall be those of his own household.*" So your children might reject your wisdom as they get sucked into the lies of the cosmic system. If, in fact, they have no Biblical wisdom then they can have no insight, no discernment, no ability to determine the lies from the truth. As a matter fact, the older you get the dumber they think you are. You must understand God left you here for a reason. You can be an influencer. I want to go to John chapter 4 to show you an influencer, actually a woman. Here are some principles from John

4:5-30 the influencer of the Samaritan woman. One amazing woman was an influence to a whole city. **God can use anybody.** God can use even a loose lady like this woman. **Your past does not define your future.** Whatever happened to this woman in the past was not an issue. What was going to happen in the future was the issue and the Lord used her to bring a whole city to Him. **Effective witnessing has an appeal and people take note and people listen.** They listened to this lady. She was not trashy. She might have been a bad judge of character when it came to men but she was not a liar, she was not a thief, she was not a prostitute, she just couldn't stay married. And when she went to tell what happened with her encounter with Jesus Christ they listened. God used a woman to turn around the history of an entire town. One amazing woman brought a city to the Lord Jesus Christ. In my life and ministry I could not do what I do without some amazing women behind me. Women that help me do phenomenal things like editing and answering letters and sending out mail and secretarial work and praying for me consistently across the country - hundreds of women I know pray for me. It's obvious I can't do what I do without these women. So let's look at this woman. In John 4:5 Jesus came to the city of Samaria and stopped at Jacob's Well to quench His thirst. And a woman of Samaria came to draw water from the well and Jesus asked her for a drink. The disciples had gone ahead; they were going to secure lodging and food. So the Lord Jesus Christ is sitting at Jacob's Well and this woman came up and He asked her to give Him a drink. Here's what it says, *"Jesus said to her, 'Give me a drink.'"* The woman questioned His motives. She was taken back a bit. She said, *"How is it that You, being a Jew, would ask a Samaritan for a drink?"* You must understand that the Jews hated the Samaritans. They would go out of their way to avoid a Samaritan. They were racially prejudiced against the Samaritans. And here it is, the Lord Jesus Christ asking the Samaritan woman for a drink and she's stunned by this. And Jesus offered a proposition to this woman. The Lord Jesus Christ said if you knew Who I am you would ask Me for some living water. She missed the hint. She said, *"Are You greater than our father Jacob?"* And again He spoke about the water He had to offer. He said, "Listen, if you drink of the water I give you, you will never thirst again." This is a metaphor for eternal life. But she's still missing the message. She still thinks it's physical water. And so in John 4:15-19 she said, "Well if that's true and I would never need another drink then give me some of that water so I won't have to keep coming back to this goofy well." Then the Lord Jesus Christ changed tactics with her and got very personal. This is something you need to remember if you're going to influence anyone's life. Look for an opportunity to talk about personal issues. Not condemning them, not slandering them, not judging them but appealing to their heart, where the issues are. The Lord Jesus Christ changed His tactics and He got personal. And do you know what He said to her? "Go fetch your husband." Well now He's gone to meddling to get her attention and He has her attention. She replied, "Sir, you must be a prophet," and she changed the narrative now to religion. She said, "Our fathers worshiped in this mountain but you claim we have to worship in Jerusalem." Then the Lord educated her and explained that true worship of the Father must be done in spirit and in truth, John 4:21-24. The doctrine of worship is very misunderstood. In my opinion people don't

understand what it means to worship. Here's our woman, she's been nailed by the Lord Jesus Christ for having many husbands. The one she lives with now is not even her husband and He nails her about that and then we get into religion and now she's trying to get out of this thing and He goes on to educate her, explaining if you want to worship God you must do it in spirit and in truth. This is true for you too. **If you are not filled with the Holy Spirit you cannot worship God. If you don't go through the Bible, which is the truth, you cannot worship God. If you don't believe in Jesus Christ who said, "I am the way the truth and the life," you cannot worship God.** Truth must be understood and the Holy Spirit opens your eyes to truth. That's what Jesus Christ said, "I'm going to leave you a mentor, a comforter, He will guide you into truth, He will lead you into truth." That may be why you're listening to this radio show today. Maybe the Holy Spirit led you to listen to me. Maybe you're learning and growing spiritually for the first time in your life. I hope so. In regard to worship in 1 Corinthians 14:26 Paul wrote, "*When you assemble let all things be done for edification to build up for spiritual growth*" Edification is a word in the Greek New Testament pronounced *oikodome* and means there are numerous ways in which we worship God but they must all relate to our spiritual growth. *Oikodome* means to build up for spiritual growth. That's what it means. To build up, to build a house in your soul for spiritual growth. When you accept Christ as your Savior, you go from being a baby Christian to a mature Christian. So, metaphorically, you're building a house within your soul and you are putting furniture in that house from the Biblical doctrines that you learn. And so this is one of the ways that we grow. **Everything in assembly worship when you come together should be done with a view toward or objective of edification - spiritual growth.** Spiritual growth is the objective of worship. Worship is to communicate Bible doctrine, to communicate the Word of God so that you can grow spiritually and be edified and thus represent Jesus Christ to those in your periphery as a spiritual influencer. I heard recently of a church service that someone went to where it was about thirty minutes of praise and worship, about five minutes of sermon from the preacher, and another thirty minutes of asking for money two or three times. That's not worship. Ritual is one of the easiest ways of adding works to your salvation because it is usually provided in some sort of beautiful setting like an auditorium or church where you don't have to think, you don't have to do anything. You just sit there and enjoy the show. That's ritual without reality. It's nonthinking and that's not worshipping. That's not what worshipping is at all. Ritual without reality is nonthinking worship. It is not true worship at all. When you take communion, do you know Jesus said, "*This do in remembrance of Me.*" That's worship - Remembering Me. That's thinking. Communion requires you to think. Think about the doctrines of what the bread represents and what the cup represents. And so, if we go back to our Scripture, He explained to this woman, if you're going to worship the Father you must do it in spirit and in truth. And now she wants to try to educate the Lord Jesus Christ with her knowledge of what she knows about prophecy. So in John 4:25 she said, "*I know the Messiah is coming.*" The Lord Jesus Christ looked at her right dead in the eye and said these words, "*I that speak to you am He.*" Wow. He identified who He was to that woman. He looked her in the eye and said,

“I am the Messiah lady.” And now she is really freaking out. But about this time the disciples come back and try to run her away. They try to dismiss the woman. This woman went back to town and became an influencer and lead many people in her town to the Savior. So the woman left her water pot, the one that Jesus asked her for a drink, she was in a hurry and she went back to the town to tell them what she'd learned. And the Bible says, *“From that city many of the Samaritans believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me all the things that I had done.’ He, Jesus, stayed there two more days and many believed in His Word.”* And do you know what they told that woman? Here's what they said to her, *“It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we heard it for ourselves and we know that this One is indeed the Savior of the world.”* Now she had an influence. They didn't disregard her. They knew she wasn't a cheat, a thief, a loose woman, she just had bad luck in marriage. And they took notice when she came back and said, “I have found the Messiah, He's at Jacob's Well.” And they all went out to meet Him. You know, she was stunned when the Lord revealed her private personal life because He knew it. He knew everything about her and she had never met Him before. How could He know she'd been married that many times? And then she left her water pot in a hurry to run to tell who? Who was she going to tell? Her friends, those with whom she associated? She didn't run to the religious leaders, I promise you that, that was not her area of influence. They wanted nothing to do with her. They probably wouldn't even let her join the church because of all her marriages. She took off to go back and talk to her friends. It was through the influence of this woman who did not have a lot of virtue that hundreds were saved. And her social platform was her word of mouth. They looked to her eyes, looked at the urgency in her voice. She proclaimed that Jesus Christ was the Messiah and they could see she was telling the truth. What a lady. What a woman. What an influencer. And you can influence with the same impact in your own periphery. If you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, people can tell. They can tell from the sincerity of your voice and your look that you have found the Messiah and He has set you free. There is also another influencer in the book of John called John the Baptist. Apart from the Lord Jesus Christ, John the Baptist was probably the most theological significant person in those four books of the gospel: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. And, as was the case with Jesus, his birth was meticulously recorded in the Bible. In Luke 1:5-25, Gabriel appeared to Zacharias in the Temple and told him that Elizabeth, his wife, was going to have a child. But old Zach questioned Gabriel and for questioning Gabriel he was struck dumb, unable to speak until John was actually born. And then when he was born his entrance into the world was marked by an angelic proclamation and divine intervention (Luke 1:57-80). But John is clearly a pivotal figure in the salvation history of God. What an influencer John was. A simple Jewish itinerant preacher traveling from place to place with the message of this, *“I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness,”* the announcer of the Messiah. Did you know he was beheaded by Herod Antipas? And when Jesus came around, Herod Antipas thought John had been raised from the dead, Matthew 14:1-12. But through his formative years he lived in obscurity in the desert, Luke 1:80. And his public ministry ended nearly 400 years of prophetic silence. So for 400 years

nothing much had been said about the Messiah. Nothing much had come forth. And now all of a sudden God is speaking to His people again through John the Baptist. John was the voice crying in the wilderness, preparing the way for the coming Messiah. Isaiah 40:3 tells us that. Matthew 3:3, Mark 1:2-3, Luke 3:3 and 6, God needed a voice. And God needs your voice. Not your voice commenting on politics, not your voice commenting on anything but on spreading the gospel. The central theme of John's ministry was this, "*Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near.*" There are several words for repent in the Bible, *metanoia*, *metanoeo*, and *metamelomai* and they all three mean something different. To repent does not mean to feel sorry, it means to change your mind, to change the way you think. That's why the Bible says you've been an unbeliever, you become a believer, now you think like He does, the Lord Jesus Christ. In the past you did not think that way. You were an unbeliever, now you're a believer. **Getting saved is thinking. It's thinking that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and believing that and accepting the forgiveness that He offers to you.** That's what you have to ask yourself, "Do I believe that Jesus is the anointed Son of God?" Because if He is, then you must put your faith and trust in Him if you hope to have eternal life. So that's John's message. He was a person who talked about repenting, changing your mind. He was called John the Baptist because his practice was to baptize anybody who responded to the message and proclaimed believing in Jesus Christ and sincerely repented of their sins. Now they had not met Jesus Christ yet but they believed in who He was and that He was coming. And they were ready, they wanted to be saved, they wanted to accept the Messiah. Finally, even though John was merely a witness serving a transitional figure, the impact of his life and the impact of his ministry should never be underestimated. And it's the same with you. As you get older and as you approach the time of departure from this planet, you must have an impact. **You must leave an impact. You must have a spiritual impact, a spiritual heritage. You must be an invisible hero.** But you cannot have that impact apart from the wisdom of God in your soul, being filled with the Holy Spirit, and being an effective witness for the Lord Jesus Christ. That's what God is counting on in your life. During John's lifetime he had a following of disciples who shared common practices with him like fasting and prayer, Matthew 9:14 and John 1:35. John's disciples even survived his death and spread throughout the Mediterranean world. One of them might have been Apollos. He was from Alexandria in North Africa and at one point he only knew about the baptism of John, Acts 18:24. Upon arrival in Ephesus, Paul encountered dozens of John's disciples. They too had experienced John's baptism but they didn't know very much about the resurrection. John didn't have a social platform. He wasn't out to socially change the world. He was only out to give the truth of God's promise, the Messiah is coming, the Redeemer can forgive you for your sin. And he inaugurated a spiritual movement that had influence long after his death and extended throughout the Mediterranean world and even extends to the United States of America today. He prepared the people for the coming of the Messiah. You and I have been prepared for days just like this. Since the day that God saved you, He's been preparing you, giving you the truth, giving you His Word so that you can have an influence. And God will use your voice as a witness as long as you know and

understand the truth. You don't tell people in order to be saved you have to quit smoking, quit drinking, quit cussing, quit going to R-rated movies. That's not it. The Bible says, *"For by grace are you saved through faith, it's a gift of God not of works."* If you will simply lift up the person and the work of Christ and what He did on the cross and how He redeemed us out of the slave market of sin, how He reconciled our relationship with God - that's the influence. And you can be that sort of influencer in your life. Your influence in society is mandated in the Scripture. And you must be prepared to do it because an encounter with the Savior leaves a burning desire to tell somebody about it. I remember in my life when I got saved I couldn't wait to tell other people about it. That's exactly what happened in the New Testament when Philip found Nathaniel and said, "We found Jesus, we found the one Moses spoke about, the prophets wrote about - Jesus, the son of Joseph." **An encounter with the Savior leaves a burning desire to tell somebody.** Usually you tell your best friends first and try to influence them. How many of you told your friends about the influence of the Lord Jesus Christ in your life? Or the influence of learning the Word like you're doing now? Never learned this much before, you say, I've never understood it like that. Have you told somebody? The influencer must be prepared to face rejection because it'll happen. You must be aware and use your platform to keep informed. Keep in mind this, that all believers are not on the same page, they're not on the same team, they may have the same Bible, the same playbook, but they may have a different coach, a different pastor that teaches something that's not necessarily what you believe. So you'll have to figure that out. You'll have to come to grips with that in your own soul. Your influence in society is mandated in the Bible. **It's mandated. "You shall receive power, after the Holy Spirit is come upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto Me" (Acts 1:8).** That's your job, to lift up the Lord Jesus Christ. The filling of the Holy Spirit and the gospel message combine to give you life-changing benefits for yourself and for others. What do we do with our assets? In 2 Corinthians 5, *"Now all of these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them. And He has committed to us the word of reconciliation."* That's your ministry. *"Therefore,"* the Bible says, *"we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God was making His appeal through us. We beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God."* That's your ministry. That's your sphere of influence. That's what God expects out of you. And that's what I'm challenging you with this morning - to be an influencer in God's plan in your life. **You are God's personal representative of the Lord Jesus Christ during your time on this earth.** He entrusted you with His plan, His plan for all mankind, which was redemption. Your mission is not political, it is personal. You are to lead people to the Savior. Give them the Word, step back, let the Holy Spirit do the job. Boy I hope you're listening, I hope you're learning, and I hope you'll apply it into your life. Until next week, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Influencers - Part 3

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 789 aired on October 4, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. We're talking about a spiritual forward line of troops in your soul. Ten unique problem-solving devices that will stop the outside sources of adversity before they ever become the inside source of stress. That's why we always say, adversity is inevitable, stress is optional. There is a unique life you can live free of stress that is called the Christian life. No worry, no fear, no bitterness, no anger, no vindictiveness, no implacability. And when you learn God's problem-solving devices then you're able to deploy these into the forward compartment of your thinking and use them, thinking with the mind of Christ. You know God gave you two ends one of them you sit with and one them you think with. Success in life is going to depend on which one you lean to, heads you'll win, tails you'll lose. So we're talking about putting something in your head. It is a soul renovation before any sort of action renovation. And when you know the Lord Jesus Christ as your personal Savior and you're learning God's Word and growing in grace, then you become an influencer for God. We've been talking about being an influencer. I've given you illustrations of social media influencers and the amazing amount of money these people make for publicizing their favorite things on Instagram or YouTube or Facebook. But the influencer I'm talking about is not going to make a dime being an influencer for the Lord Jesus Christ. We talked about the woman at the well in John chapter 4 who went back into the city of Samaria and influenced the whole town. Many of them came out to hear Christ and believed in Him because of her testimony to them. And I talked about John the Baptist how he influenced so many people in the wilderness. We want to carry that influencer concept on today. If you are a spiritually mature believer growing in grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, I'm counting on you to be an influencer. What can you do? What can you do to change the course of history the way things are going in client nation USA? Let's get some principles on what you can do to be an influencer. **You are God's personal representative for the Lord Jesus Christ during your time on earth. So whatever amount of time He gives you, your job is to be a representative of Jesus Christ. Re-present Him to your friends by demonstrating the mind of Christ.** The Bible says, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus"* (Philippians 2:5). 1 Corinthians 2:16 says the Bible is *"the mind of Christ."* So as you learn it, use it, think it, and apply it into your life you become an effective influencer on those around you. God entrusted you with His plan for all of mankind. What is His plan? It's redemption, to redeem man out of the slave market of sin. **Redemption is what God provided through His Son's death, burial and resurrection and you need to give this message to those you know.** You can influence even those you don't know with the message of redemption. Our mission is not political. That's not why we're here. Our mission is personal. **We represent ourselves before God and we represent God before men.** Listen to 2 Corinthians 5:18, *"Now all of these things are from God who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation [that's you and me] namely that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself and not counting their sins against them. And has committed to*

us the word of reconciliation [that's the death, burial and resurrection of Christ]. *Therefore we are ambassadors for the Lord Jesus Christ, as though God was making a direct appeal through us. We beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.*" That's our job. We are reconcilers. We influence people's lives with the ministry of reconciliation. These are your written instructions in the Bible. God laid it all out for you right there. **We are ambassadors for Christ.** Don't take any insults as personal in regard to the gospel message because you will be insulted, you will be pushed away. But it's not personal. It is the Lord Jesus Christ they hate. It's the plan of God they hate. **Don't waste your time pushing any political agenda.** If you want to push something, push the gospel, the good news. In 1 Peter 3:15 Peter wrote this, "*Sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts* [that's occupation with Christ, problem-solving device #10] *always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you* [here's the ministry of reconciliation] *to give an account for the hope* [confidence] *that you have. Yet do it with gentleness and reverence.*" Gentleness is the Greek word *prautes* and it means humility and mild disposition. And the word reverence is an interesting word too. Gentleness is meekness and a mild disposition, not trying to straighten anybody out. And reverence is great respect for those that you speak with. They may mock you. They may reject your message. But you must be respectful and gentle with them. That's what the Bible says we have to do if we're going to be an influencer. Now there's a special person who's an influencer, he's a man with a communication gift and he has been trusted with a special calling and more than likely chained to that calling. Paul wrote, "*I am an ambassador in chains* [that's metaphorically speaking] *to make known the mystery of the gospel.*" Any man who has the gift of pastor-teacher or evangelist, like myself, we are chained to that gift and woe if we walk away from that, if we don't want to use it. Satan will offer you all sorts of great things if you won't use your gift. I've seen it in my own life and the lives of friends that I know. People think they may have the gift of pastor-teacher but then they got some fame, they got married, they got whatever and the spiritual gift went out the window. So if you have that gift, you must understand God equipped you for a reason and that is to change the world through the message of the gospel of Jesus Christ. **All of us should make a pulpit out of our circumstances in every area of our life every day.** Whatever we're doing we must make it a pulpit. I talk to people who say they shared the gospel with a guy that came to fix the air conditioner or they shared the gospel with the guy that was cutting the lawn or they gave him a book that deals with the gospel, maybe one of our books. **Every day there are always people you can influence.** The Lord uses ambassadors like this in business, professions, home, academic life, local churches, wherever you interact, you are suppose to be an influencer. Colossians 4:5 says, "*Conduct yourself with wisdom* [that means insight and discernment] *toward outsiders* [and then listen carefully] *making the most of each opportunity.*" I have to ask you, "When you were with that person yesterday was it an opportunity or was it an inconvenience to talk to them about the Gospel?" Never fail to at least ask one simple question if the opportunity presents itself, "Do you mind me asking if you died today would you go to heaven?" You will be surprised what kind of door that will open. That person may say well I'm not sure, I don't really know. Then you could say well could I pray

with you for a minute and ask God to help you understand it? And maybe they will ask questions. Maybe you can guide them into the right questions. It's an opportunity so conduct yourself with insight and discernment toward those outside the plan of God, making the most of every opportunity that He gives you. Listen to Paul's testimony to his critics, the people that criticized him for being an influencer, Romans 1:16, *"I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ for the gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes it, to the Jew first and then also to the Greek."* Here are some principles. Never be embarrassed to give the gospel anytime, anywhere. I remember praying in a restaurant one time with a friend who was in the ministry. The waitress came up and was shocked. In the middle of the prayer she said, "Are you two praying?" And I just kind of opened one eye and looked at her and gave a wink and said Yup. Never be embarrassed to give the gospel anytime anywhere. What happens if you have no influence on your peers? You know, a peer is someone at your own level, in the Latin *par* means equal. So what happens if you have no influence? Well, the gospel message is the most powerful thing in the whole world. It's the power of God. What's amazing is many people will pay a lot of money to be motivated to lose weight or motivated to achieve a certain goal in their life or go to some business class to learn how to be a closer or something like that. The love of God is the greatest motivator in the world and it is free. And when you encounter the gift of salvation through Christ, you will never ever, ever be the same. The Bible says, *"If any man is in Christ, he's a new creation. Old things are passed away and all things become new."* That means that a spiritual birth produces a spiritual life. You'll have new goals, new aspirations, and if you have any type of hunger to grow, you will follow these goals and aspirations as you grow in the grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. But, I can assure you, if someone accepts Christ, the first thing the devil is going to do is try to lure them away from any consistent Bible study. He won't mind if they get involved in a little group sing-along and he won't mind if they go have a Christian marshmallow roast, but if it's any teaching, any in-depth instruction of the Word of God, he will do everything he can to block it. You know one of the greatest influencers in the Old Testament was Noah and with his peers, he had no influence whatsoever. They didn't listen to him at all. The Bible says in Genesis 6:5-7, *"God saw the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of man's heart was constantly on evil."* You know, pardon me, but that sounds a lot like the free world today. Doesn't it? I mean years of scar tissue built up in the lives of young people have brought them to a no limit type lifestyle. And exposure to media-related deviation has scarred the minds of many of America's youth. So who will call them out of sin and into the light? Who's going to do that? You, you and me. We're the only ones. You haven't seen any angels flapping around doing it. We are the ones beginning with our own children and our grandchildren. And I'm proud to say many of you are indeed doing that. That's a wonderful thing. But notice the similarities of Noah's days and our days. Luke 17:26-27, *"And as it happened in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage until the day Noah entered that ark and the flood came and destroyed*

them all.” Luke 17:30, “*And it will be just the same on the day when the Son of Man is revealed.*” It will happen the same way at the Second Advent of the Lord Jesus Christ. But remember, before the Second Advent occurs there is the Exit Resurrection, better known as the Rapture of the Church, where any believer in the Lord Jesus Christ is brought to heaven immediately and goes before the Judgment Seat of Christ, given his rewards, and returns with the Lord to set up the millennial kingdom at His Second Advent. And so in Genesis 6:6, “*It repented the Lord that He had made man on the earth and it grieved Him in His heart.*” Grieved Him in His heart - what does that mean? Simply put, God has delivered client nation America through two world wars, countless other conflicts, as well as through depression and disease, but if He looked at our current state of affairs today would it grieve Him? Would it? Sin is rampant in this nation. The gospel is marginalized in this nation. Humanism is proclaimed as the answer to the woes of America and politicians claiming through progressive humanism they can fix it all. I mean I can go on and on and on. What would God say? “Yea, hooray, what a wonderful client nation I have there” or would He say “what is wrong with these crazy people, they have lost their mind.” So here's what happened with Noah, “*The Lord said, 'I'm going to destroy man whom I created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping things and the fowls of the air. For it repents Me that I even made them.'*” You know God answered the rebellion against His will by simply allowing the rebels to run everything within the prescribed limits and letting the resulting chaos witness against them. That's kind of what must happen here in this nation. Events must continue until it becomes evident before men, angels, and demons that no will, apart from the will of God, is capable of bringing order and peace and righteousness to this crazy country we live in. These verses that I just read to you, very important. Psalm 14:2-3, “*The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men to see if there were any that did understand and seek Him and they are all gone astray. They are altogether become filthy and there are none that doeth good, no, not even one.*” Noah was tasked with influencing a wicked generation and his message was completely ignored. The only converts he had were his family. However, the justice of God was vindicated since in love and in mercy He gave Noah at least 120 years to proclaim the message. The Bible says, “*God is longsuffering, not willing that any should perish*” (2 Peter 3:9). You and I are also tasked with the same mission. We have to influence a faithless generation in America. And you need to remember political solutions are human solutions and human solutions are no solutions. It's a spiritual problem we have. We have a spiritual problem. It's not systemic racism. It's not just crime and rampant immorality. It's a spiritual problem. Every man and woman in this country has a sin nature and the sin natures are running out of control with no borders. No one's telling them this is wrong. No one's saying you can't do that you're going to bring destruction and death on yourself if you follow that lifestyle. To change a man's behavior there's got to be a change of heart. That's why Ezekiel 36:26 says, “*Moreover, I will give you a new heart and I'll put a new spirit within you; and I will remove your heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.*” That's what happens when a person gets saved. The insensitive cold dead heart is removed and you start again. You have a spiritual

birthday. It's a heart transplant. But it requires some sort of positive volition at God consciousness when you learn that there is a God. Do you remember the first time you ever heard about God, ever, ever? I mean, I was just eleven years old at a place called French Camp Mississippi when I heard a speaker from the China Inland Mission talk about God, and I wanted to know God. I wasn't angry at God, I wasn't against God. I just never heard anything about God. I didn't understand, get enough of the Gospel to be saved until I was twenty-two, but I was positive at the first hearing of God consciousness and God kept me alive. God delivered me through all my stupid things. Remember, stupid hurts. Don't forget that. And eventually, when I was twenty-two, I heard the clear gospel message. That's the way God works and He may be working like that in your life. So do you remember the first time you ever heard the gospel message - when you had a heart transplant? You know, you may spend all of your days promoting your platform, which we call the Christian life, and you may have absolutely no results, just like Noah, but don't be discouraged. I remember the man who led me to Christ. He had no idea, no idea when he knelt with me in that home and we prayed together and I asked the Lord to save me. He had no idea that God would put me in the ministry and use me for fifty plus years to proclaim the message of faith alone in Christ alone and to teach how to grow in the grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. He had no idea and you have no idea. The one person you talk to may be the influencer that changes the course of history in this country. Let's look at Philip the evangelist and his ministry. In Acts 8:4-8, *"Therefore they were scattered abroad and went everywhere preaching the word. [These are the disciples. **Remember the power is in the message** not in the man, not in the style] So Philip [Acts 8:5-8] went down to the city of Samaria [the same place the Lord Jesus had been in John chapter 4] and he preached Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed into those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. [These miracles that he did were the authentication sign of his gift, that he actually was from God.] For unclean spirits crying with loud voices came out of many that were possessed with them and many taken with palsies and that were lame were healed and there was great joy in that city."* Because of the message of Philip. *"Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard the Samaritans had received the Word of God [Acts 8:14-16] they sent Peter and John down. [These are men who had a little more information.] And when they came down they prayed for them and they received the Holy Spirit, for as yet He had not fallen upon these people in Samaria; they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ."* So they had not had the indwelling of the Holy Spirit yet. But Philip got a new assignment. He became an influencer in the middle of the desert. In Acts 8:28-35, *"And the angel of the Lord spoke unto Philip saying, 'Okay get up now [your time here in Samaria is over with] go down to the south into the way that goes from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is the desert. [And I can imagine Philip said, "Are you sure Lord? Let me get some canteens of water.]" So he got up and he went. And there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, the queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all of her treasure; and he had come to Jerusalem to worship. [Now he was a Gentile, maybe a God-fearing man, maybe a*

full-fledged proselyte. I don't really know.] *But the Spirit of the Lord said to Philip, 'That's him, that's him, get up, go] go run and join him in his chariot.'* So he ran up and heard him reading the book of Isaiah and he asked the eunuch, 'Do you know what you're reading? Do you understand what you're reading?' And eunuch said, 'Of whom does the prophet speak?' [Who is he talking about here in Isaiah 53:7-9?] *And Philip opened his mouth and beginning from the Scripture he preached Jesus to him.*" Remember the power is in the gospel, not the persuasive ability of Philip. So **whenever there's positive volition at any type of God consciousness, God is always going to provide a gospel hearing.** And here he was positive. This man wanted to know and the Lord said, "Okay Philip go stand in the highway in the Gaza desert and wait till this guy comes by." God consciousness is what this Ethiopian had. It's defined as the status of any normal human being who becomes aware of the existence of God through the function of his own mentality. So God made His existence plain to everyone of us. We can all see there's a God. When any member of the human race reaches God consciousness, or awareness of the existence of God, this is classified Biblically and theologically as the point of accountability. This is when he becomes accountable, when he learns there is a God and he wants to know God. So how can you influence anyone in your life, maybe even in the middle of the desert, in the middle of the mountains, in the middle of the city? The gospel is alive and powerful and when it's given, it can change men's hearts and it can change the course of history. But it has to be heard and it must be believed and then it produces a new man in Christ. And Satan wants to pervert and prevent the gospel from being given. So remember you have at your fingertips the most powerful thing in the world. **The power of God is in the gospel.** *"I'm not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God,"* Paul said. Those words about the reconciliation of Christ, what He's done to redeem man, this can change a man's life forever, give him a new destiny. When you explain to him the sacrificial death of Christ on the cross and how Christ paid the penalty for his sins, if that man believes it and receives Christ as his Savior, he has eternal life. **His life is changed forever because of the power of the cross which are the words that you gave to him.** Remember this forever. You have more power at your fingertips than even the dadgum atomic bomb. We can develop military weapons that can kill the enemy but we can't save people. Only God can do that. And you have the good news that saves them - it's the gospel, the life, burial and resurrection of Christ, the anointed Son of God. When we believe the gospel then we become one with the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thessalonians 2:14, *"It was for this that He called you by our gospel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ."* Philip's job, give the gospel. Your job, give the gospel. That's how you are an influencer. **Have you ever requested an assignment from God? Isaiah 6:8 "Here am I. Send me!"** Request an assignment from God. Ask Him to use you and He will. Remember you're tasked with being an influencer. There's more to come. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Influencers - Part 4

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 790 aired on October 11, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes please stick with me. When I received the Lord Jesus Christ as my Savior and when you did, we accepted the offering that Christ made on our behalf, Ephesians 2:8-9, "*For by grace you are saved through faith and that not of yourselves it's a gift of God and not of works lest any man should brag about.*" We've accepted Christ but we didn't go to heaven immediately. We're still here and our objective is to influence the world for the Lord Jesus Christ. To be spiritual influencers. Today we need believers that can have a strong Christian influence in their family and in their nation. We talked a little bit about Philip the evangelist and how his influence was effective. You can also apply this, Acts 8:4-8, "*Therefore, they were scattered abroad and went everywhere preaching the Word [remember the power is in the message not in the man or in the style that he did it.] Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. [That's His death, His burial and His resurrection]*" Then Philip had a new assignment. He was sent to the desert. Sometimes you may feel like you're living in the desert, that you're all alone where you are. Being alone is a good thing sometimes. So here God the Father sends Philip to the desert. An angel of the Lord, Acts 8:26, spoke to Philip and said, "It's time for you to check out, arise, and go forth down to the desert and out of the Gaza Strip." "*And he got up [Acts 8:27-34] and he went down there and there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, the queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all of her treasure and he had come to Jerusalem to worship.*" He was apparently a God-fearing Gentile man, maybe even a full-fledged proselyte, I don't really know but the Holy Spirit told Philip to go up and join him in his chariot. So he ran up beside him and maybe the chariot wasn't going very fast and he could hear this man reading out of the book of Isaiah, Isaiah 53:7-9, and he said, "Do you understand what you're reading?" This is something I want to remind you of. In the book of Jeremiah, God said 'I'm looking for people that not only know Me but people that understand Me.' And this has been one of the things that I've harped about on my radio show here. There are many people that I meet who in fact know God the Father through Jesus Christ, they were saved, they have a real salvation but they don't really understand the God they know because they got into ritual and there was no reality to it. They never really had any spiritual growth. So this man's reading, trying to figure out what's going on, this is positive volition in the middle of the desert. I don't care where positive volition is, if somebody's positive, God the Father will get the Gospel to him. So the eunuch said, "Who is the prophet talking about?" And Philip opened his mouth in verse 35 and began from the Scripture and preached Jesus Christ to him. Here's the principle again. **Wherever there is any positive volition at the sign of God consciousness, then the gospel is provided.** For me, I became God conscious about eleven years old but I didn't hear the gospel until I was twenty-two and at that time is when I made the decision to believe in Christ. So you'll go through two phases in your life. You must be positive at God consciousness because if you reject God at God consciousness and you say, "Well I don't believe God is God. I think that rock

over there is my god or the tree is my god or the sun is my god,” then you may never hear the gospel. But if you reject those things and say “I want to know the true God” then God the Father will make sure you hear the gospel. So God consciousness is defined as the status of any normal human being who becomes aware of the existence of God through the function of his own thoughts, his own mentality. And you know God made His existence plain to every human being in this universe. So when a member of the human race reaches God consciousness, you or me, whatever age it could be, this is often called the point of accountability. So let's go back and look at this now. How could you, if you were in the middle of the desert, if you're alone in a small city out West or alone in a big city in the Midwest or alone in the big city in the East, how can you influence someone in the middle of your desert where you live? Remember, **the gospel is alive and powerful and when it's given it can change men's hearts and lives and even the course of history.** But it must be heard and it's got to be believed and then it produces the new man in Christ. And if there's anything that a.k.a. the devil does it is to pervert or prevent the gospel from being given because you have the most powerful thing in the world at your fingertips. It's the power of God and it's in the gospel. In Romans 1:16 Paul said, *“I'm not ashamed of the gospel of God because it is the power of God unto salvation.”* Those words - the death, burial and resurrection of Christ - can change a man's life and a man's destiny forever. So whenever you explain to someone the sacrificial death of Christ, how He redeemed us out of the slave market of sin, how He reconciled us to God, how He paid the penalty for our sin, if that man believes it and if that man receives Christ as his Savior, he has eternal life. That's powerful. He couldn't buy it on his own. He couldn't earn it on his own. He couldn't purchase it on his own. It's a free gift just for believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. Titus 3:5-7, *“Not by works of righteousness which we've done but according to His mercy He saved us by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Lord, that being justified by means of His grace we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.”* It's free. There it is. That's the power of the gospel. A life can be changed forever from the power of the words that you give them as a divine influencer. I mean you have more power than the atomic bomb. So now let's look at it this way. We can develop military weapons that will kill the enemy but we cannot save people. Only God can do that. And we have the antidote that does it, it's called the gospel. And when we believe it we become one with the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thessalonians 2:14, *“It was for this that He called you by our gospel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.”* So Phillip's job as an influencer, give the gospel. **Your job as an influencer, give the gospel.** God removed Philip from Samaria; his job was done there, and on to the next assignment. I ask you, have you ever requested an assignment from God? Have you ever done that? That He would give you an opportunity to be His representative somewhere like this. What was God's assignment for you last week? Did you pass it up? Were you an influencer in your own periphery last week? **Isaiah 6:8, “Here am I. Send me!” This is what God is looking for - those of you who are willing to be influencers.** So after Philip's assignment in Gaza you don't hear much more about him until Acts 21, where Paul encounters Philip again in a town

called Caesarea where Philip had now married and had four daughters. All those daughters were prophetesses. Luke records it this way, Acts 21:8-9, *“And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed and came to Caesarea and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which is one of the seven and we stayed with him. The same man had four daughters, all virgins which did prophesy.”* So Philip had a tremendous ministry of influencing. Now let's talk about another divine influencer in the Bible - Paul, the apostle Paul. Paul influenced two people that had a tremendous ministry in their life named Aquila and Priscilla. In Acts 18:1, in Corinth Paul met a Jew whose name was Aquila and along with his wife Priscilla and they were already believers and they had fled Rome under persecution from Claudius, the Emperor, who commanded all Jews leave Rome. And they were tentmakers like Paul and they were all camped together. Paul worked during the week and preached in the synagogue on the Sabbath. That's what he did. He was bi-vocational, as people like to say. So it's here that Paul let his emotions get the best of him one day. He's going in the synagogue preaching and they kept rejecting it. And so in Acts 18:6, *“When they resisted the gospel and blasphemed, he shook out his garments and said to them, ‘Your blood be on your own head. I'm clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles.’”* In Acts 18:7, the next verse, Paul set up Bible class next door to the synagogue in the home of Justus. Now there you go, he got kicked out of one place and he started teaching at another place right next door. And so he sets up his Bible class in the home of Justus and it was there that Crispus, the leader of the synagogue himself got saved and they had that effect on many in Corinth believing in Christ. The Lord assured Paul that he would be safe there and he stayed there eighteen months teaching God's Word. But eventually he had to leave Corinth and go to Ephesus along with Aquila and Priscilla and from there on down to Caesarea and eventually to Antioch. It looks to me, reading the Bible, that Paul left Aquila and Priscilla in Ephesus because that's where they ran into Apollos and that's who they influenced. Apollos was a convert of John the Baptist who was learned in Old Testament prophecy but he was unacquainted with the finished work of Christ on the cross. So his message of baptism was based on John's message of repentance and prepare for the coming of the Messiah. Now listen, God designed divine appointments for Paul and Aquila and Priscilla for a specific reason. He enlightened them on the mystery doctrines of the Church and they were faithful friends and they were followers for quite some time. But here I want you to understand that God will bring in and out of your life specific people for specific times for a specific reason. Sometimes it's because they need the mechanics of spirituality. They may be believers but they don't understand the mechanics of spirituality. They don't understand the filling of the Holy Spirit. They don't understand the grow in grace dynamics of doctrine in the soul converted from *gnosis* to *epignosis*. They have no concept of the protocol plan of God or learning these ten problem-solving devices. And God brings them into your life for you to influence them, not to browbeat them, but to influence them. They may need the mechanics. Remember, **a right thing done in a wrong way is still wrong; a right thing done in the right way is right.** For example, taking communion is a right thing but there's a right way to do it and a wrong way to do it and Paul warns about it in the book of 1

Corinthians. If you take communion out of fellowship with unconfessed sin in your life you're going to get disciplined Paul says. Now I want to move on to another agent of change. This is a word you've never heard before and I want to tell you about it and teach you about. It's called the *Jeshurun* believer, J.E.S.H.U.R.U.N. Moses himself was the founder of this phenomenal fraternity. I would say the most dynamic fraternity in all of human history and that fraternity is still operating today. *Jeshurun* is the name of that fraternity. ***Jeshurun is made up of mature believers that think Bible doctrine is more important than anything else in their life. It has the most dynamic invisible impact in history.*** A question, is the Word of God more important to you than your family? Is the Word of God more important to you than your politics? If it is the number one most important thing in your life and if you're serious about growing in grace and knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ then you can join this fraternity as a mature believer. The name of the organization is the Hebrew noun used four times in the Old Testament, *Jeshurun*. Moses coined the word and took it from the verb *yashar* which meant to go straight to an objective or to be upright or to be blameless, to be righteous in a good sense, to have integrity. So that noun emphasizes believers who have a spiritual life compatible with the righteousness of God. Remember we get the righteousness of God at salvation, +R given to us at salvation and that's positional truth but experientially we have to gain the righteousness of God as we grow and mature and become mature believers. So we enter that fraternity becoming a mature believer, an upright one. The noun *Jeshurun* means righteous ones and the upright ones and it is found in Deuteronomy 32:15 and in Deuteronomy 33:5, 33:26 and in Isaiah 44:2. ***Jeshurun can function in a client nation, like America, even if the pivot is destroyed.*** The pivot is that core group of mature believers like Gideon had, those three hundred faithful ones that delivered Israel from the Midianites. I've talked to you about being in the pivot but this is one step above the pivot. ***This is the Jeshurun believer. The man or the woman who can function alone.*** This distinction is the highest decoration or promotion in all of human history. And I have no doubt that some of you listening to me right now you may already be a *Jeshurun* believer, or if not, you may be on your way. The prosperity that often comes to a client nation like America through the grace of God can easily distract to the point where there is a rejection of the spiritual life (that's part of what's happened in this nation) and therefore the forsaking of God by believers and the scorning of the Lord Jesus Christ. That's why so many believers in America have no idea what the spiritual life is all about and could even care less. They got their eyes on the gift and forgot who the Giver is. This *Jeshurun* believer I'm talking about it's unbelievable. *Jeshurun* is smaller than a pivot of mature believers. It may be just a few, one or two or three mature believers in history and it is their impact that delivers the nation. Because of the apostasy and the degeneracy in this nation, we probably should have already gone out under the fifth cycle of discipline but we are still here. We may be on our way out. Who knows? But there have been some *Jeshurun* type believers, one of them was my pastor who's now gone to be with the Lord. For fifty-three years he taught God's Word faithfully from his pulpit. That's where I learned so much. Yes, God is looking for mature believers and it is the means by which Jesus Christ controls history. You. **He's**

counting on you to keep this client nation going even if the pivot doesn't exist. You can be a member of that select fraternity of mature believers and the Lord Jesus Christ will deliver this nation because of you. In Ephesians 3:19 it talks about this *Jeshurun* believer having the fullness of God. The fullness of God being brought to completion is the *Jeshurun* nomenclature for the Church Age. Listen to Ephesians 3:19, “*And to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with the fullness of God.*” Did you hear that? “*To know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with the fullness of God.*” The love of Christ, that’s one of our problem-solving devices, personal love for God and then *which passes knowledge*, that’s *gnosis* to *epignosis*. *Gnosis* knowledge is knowledge you’ve heard and understand, *epignosis* knowledge is knowledge you’ve heard, understand and applied. And when you learn it and apply it or have virtue love, personal love for God, then you become filled with the fullness of God. *Fullness of God* is the word *pleroma*, the *pleroma theos* in this verse is indicating to you and me that there's much, much more to the spiritual life than just simply the filling of the Holy Spirit. There's much more and it requires the filling of the Holy Spirit, yes it does, that’s rebound: problem-solving device #1 and the filling of the Holy Spirit: problem-solving device #2 but there's something else beyond knowledge. Ephesians 4:13, “*The knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of Jesus Christ.*” That's what God wants you to do, to grow to the knowledge of the Son of God into a perfect man. And the word knowledge here is the word *epignosis*, it’s beyond *gnosis*. And this is what allows us to assume the mind of Christ and to take on the mind of Christ and to have the function of the spiritual life as Christ thinks, Philippians 2:5. A *Jeshurun* believer has his thinking transformed and changed. He’s changed the way he thinks. Now he's beginning to think in a different way and he's not thinking in terms of arrogance beyond what he should think but he’s thinking in terms of humility. This is what you have to do. Ephesians 3:19 talks about the love of Christ again and that you know the love of Christ and that's *huperballo*, the Greek word *huperballo*. *Ballo* to throw and *huper* overextend. And basically, if I corrected the translation in some simple way it would say, “For you to know the love of Christ which transcends the bounds of knowledge. It goes beyond knowledge in order that and with the result that you will be filled with the plenitude of God, the full knowledge of God. This includes the strengthening of the Holy Spirit in the inner man.” That has to take place first. Ephesians 3:16, “*That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through the Spirit in the inner man*” (Ephesians 3:16). So the Holy Spirit is the reserve power for the believer. But unfortunately most Christians don't even understand the filling of the Holy Spirit much less the available power that He offers us so that we can overcome the flesh. Yes, Galatians 5:16 says, “*If you walk in the Spirit you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.*” There’s how you overcome the flesh. So Ephesians 3:17 goes on to say, “*So that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith and that you being rooted and grounded in love.*” That’s occupation with Christ. That Christ may dwell in your heart by faith. That’s salvation plus the filling of the Holy Spirit. Rooted and grounded in love. That's the road to spiritual maturity. Requires you understanding virtue love,

problem-solving devices #6 and #7. Understand that. Come to understand personal love for God, impersonal love for others so that you can fully grasp the extent of God's plan. To fully grasp the love of Christ which is beyond mere knowledge with the result that you become filled with the fullness of God. So the gate to *pleroma* status or *Jeshurun* status is *epignosis* - learning God's word, applying God's word, consistently taking in God's word. Fullness is beyond scientific understanding since it is based on faith not empirical data. The fullness of God must be based on faith not empirical data. "Faith in supersensible realities is the highest exercise of reason," says Augustus H. Strong, *Systematic Theology*. "Faith in supersensible realities is the highest exercise of reason." He said, "faith ... is the cognitive act of reason, which may be defined as certitude with respect to matters in which verification is unattainable." So we don't believe in Christ and live the Christian life based on rationalism or empiricism. We live it based on pisticism, which is faith. The word *pistis* is faith. So we understand this as wisdom in the heart. That faith is wisdom in the heart. And when you have wisdom in the heart which comes from converting *gnosis* to *epignosis* then you have insight and discernment in all matters both spiritually and physically. That's the mindset of the *Jeshurun* believer. **In *Jeshurun* status the fear of living and dying is removed by the execution of the spiritual life.** So there's really no safer or happier place to be than in *Jeshurun* status as a mature believer regardless of the historical circumstances that we live in. So if you want to be a *Jeshurun* believer, if you want to be that sort of person, it requires you to stay filled with the Holy Spirit. It requires you to consistently advance in the plan of God, to operate under the protocol plan of God, for you to sit under a well-qualified pastor and learn God's Word and apply it into your life, and then you can influence personally and historically and internationally, even in the angelic realm. That's your testimony. That's what God is expecting out of you - to be an influencer personally, historically, even internationally. And that is the *Jeshurun* believer. That's who God is looking for. It's obvious this country is not going to survive if we continue to split down the middle with political and racial strife. Add to that the loss of divine establishment principles and losing the rule of law we see, that we prospered under for so many years, now you can see what's coming. You see what's coming through looking at the trends of history. Yes, we've done away with the rule of law, we've put down the divine establishments, we've quit proclaiming the gospel. You and I can't lose sight of our mission. **In these changing times, we must be agents of change by means of the invisible and historical impact of the *Jeshurun* believer.** You do that and you're going to get the crown of life in Revelation 2:10. It will be given to you for your consistent fidelity and faith in living the Christian life. **This decoration of the crown of life is awarded to invisible heroes for maximum production of divine good through the execution of the protocol plan of God.** This is a *Jeshurun* believer. **I'm appealing to you today to be the *Jeshurun* type believer that delivers this nation, the influencer we need in America.** Are you willing to get serious about this? Are you willing to grow in the grace and knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ above and beyond anything else in your life? If so, you're the person I'm looking for. This is Rick Hughes, your host, saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Influencers - Part 5

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 791 aired on October 18, 2020

Good morning and welcome to the FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes. When God wants to check you out, He's going to look at what you're thinking because the Bible says, "*As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is.*" The real you is what you think and that's where you live the Christian life. The Christian life is about renovating your thinking, learning to think with divine viewpoint. "*Stop thinking of self in terms of arrogance but think in terms of humility as God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from His Word*" (Romans 12:3). When your body begins to shut down and eventually you cross over into death, your thinking goes with you. It's part of your soul that goes to heaven. As we come into my 800th radio show, I've been looking for those of you that can be an influencer in your periphery. You may be a mother, father, teacher, coach, an entrepreneur or you may even be incarcerated but you can be an influencer. I'm looking to find those people who want to grow and learn God's Word so much they're willing to stand in the gap and be an influencer for God during these times. It's obvious that this country cannot survive if we continue to split down the middle with political and racial strife. Our show plays in Kenosha, Wisconsin and in Kenosha there are terrible riots going on today. We can't continue to live like this. If you add the loss of divine establishment principles like freedom, marriage, family and nationalism and you add losing the rule of law that we prospered under for so many years then you can see through the trends of history our end is coming. So we Christians must not lose sight of our mission. **Our mission in these declining times is for us to be agents of change.** The devil certainly has his agents of change running around. You can be an agent of change in your own life by means of your invisible and historical impact for God. The Bible says in Revelation 2:10 if you will "*be faithful unto death then I will give you a crown of life.*" This wonderful crown of life will be given to many of you listening today for your consistent fidelity in growth and application of the Word of God in your life because you are an invisible hero and that gives you a national impact even though you may never get out of your city or state. Your spiritual life is what counts. The decoration of the crown of life is awarded to invisible heroes just like you, for those with maximum production of divine good. You remember what divine good is don't you? Human good is things you do in the energy of the flesh, and divine good are things you do in the power the Holy Spirit. All of this is separated at the Judgment Seat of Christ in 1 Corinthians 3 where human good is called wood, hay and stubble and divine good is called gold, silver and precious stones. Everything that you do as far as prayer, as far as giving, as far as attending church, as far as teaching a Sunday school lesson, as far as anything for God will be evaluated. Did you do it in the energy of the flesh with known sin in your life? Then it's human good. Or did you do it under the mentorship of the Holy Spirit, produced and manufactured by Him? Then it's divine good. How can you know if you're filled with the Holy Spirit? Well the Bible tells us that if we rebound, 1 John 1:9, if we're faithful and just to confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive them. He always does. That's the key to being filled with the Holy Spirit. Because what happens when you sin is you quench the Holy Spirit and you grieve the

Holy Spirit. He's not able to do His job. And so the first problem-solving device we have as believers is how to solve our problem of sin and failure. If we go to God, if we confess our sins, the Bible says, then He will be faithful and just to forgive us. When God cleanses you from sin, immediately you're filled with the Holy Spirit. When you sin and go out against God, a mental attitude sin (such as worry or fear or anger, hostility) or if it's a sin of the tongue (like gossip, maligning, criticizing, backbiting, lying) or if it's an overt sin (something you may do overtly like stealing or infidelity) if you do these things immediately the Holy Spirit is quenched and grieved in your life. So you have to take stock every day, every moment of the day, just like I do. Am I under control of the Holy Spirit right now or am I letting my flesh control me? Because the Bible tells me that this is the answer, if I will walk in the Spirit then the flesh can't control me. So if you're going to be an influencer, you must be filled with the Holy Spirit. And if you are filled with the Holy Spirit, then you're going to produce divine good and you will execute the plan of God and you can be what we talked about last week, I introduced you to a word called the *Jeshurun*, the *Jeshurun* believer. That's the believer who is mature, he's gone through spiritual self-esteem, spiritual autonomy, he's in spiritual maturity headed for evidence testing in his life - the *Jeshurun* believer. **The crown of life is awarded for consistent filling of the Holy Spirit, consistent perception of God's Word in your life on a daily basis, and the consistent use of God's problem-solving devices in your life.** Your spiritual life is the solution to the continued freedom and prosperity that the United States of America has enjoyed for so many years. We know this because 2 Chronicles 7:14 says, "*If My people [this was written to the Jew but we can make application] which are called by My name [Christians] shall humble themselves and pray and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear their prayer and I will forgive them and heal their land.*" This is a solution to what's going on in America today. It's not a politician or a party that can change it - democrat or republican - it is you. **You are the agent of change.** You are the only one that can change it as you have an invisible impact in history. So those of you that are faithful, I salute you. I salute you that you're not being distracted by these things that are going on. I salute you that are being faithful to grow in the grace and knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I salute that you are hanging in there. I'm very proud of you but you must maintain your focus on spiritual advance because each one of us has the ability to change the course of history in this country if we will allow our spiritual growth and spiritual life to have an impact with the gospel message. That's right. We can change the course of history. We have the most powerful weapon at our hand. Paul said, "*I'm not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation...*" So the gospel message is the greatest power known to man. We also have the Bible and it says, "*The Word of God is alive and powerful...*" **So we have two power options available for us: the Bible and the gospel message.** The good news that Jesus Christ redeemed us out of the slave market of sin, we've been reconciled to God through faith alone in Christ alone and we have the Word of God as a treasure in our souls that has a national and international impact. So each of us must act as an agent of change where we stand firmly on God's Word in every area of our life. I played a little bit of football at the

University of Alabama. I played only one year before I went down the My Way Highway. My coach was the famous Paul “Bear” Bryant. Today it's coach Nick Sabin and a tremendous coach he is. When Bear Bryant took over at Alabama, after leaving Texas A&M, Bryant said, “I'm not worried about whether I'm going to win or lose. I know I'm going to win, I know that. And I'm not worried about my assistant coaches because I know they're winners. And I'm not worried about whether Alabama is going to win, I know that. The only thing I don't know is how many of you in this room are winners and how many of you will stand with us.” That's what I don't know either. Who are the winners? Who are the people that have the integrity and the fidelity to stand with God during these times? Not get distracted by political discourse. Not get distracted by prosperity. But to stand firm with the gospel message and have an invisible impact. You know the devil has his own agent provocateurs waiting in the wings. He does. Agent provocateur, maybe you've never heard that word before. The agent provocateur, we know him as an antichrist, political and social fixer who's going to come on the scene, who is going to offer change in times of world turmoil. And when does he come? Some people say, “The Rapture must be close, look at what's happening.” What you're seeing happen is the demise of the United States of America, not the demise of the world. You're seeing a country that has been great being brought to its knees. When will this antichrist show up? He's prophesied in the Bible to oppose the Lord Jesus Christ and substitute himself in the place of Christ before Christ returns for the Second Advent. In 2 Thessalonians 2:1-5, I'll read it, Paul wrote, “*Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him.*” Remember this happens in two parts. The first part is when the Lord Jesus Christ comes in the air, called the Exit Resurrection. And the other part is the Second Advent when He returns to the earth and sets foot on the earth and comes back to set up the millennial kingdom for 1000 years when we will be back with Him ruling and reigning with Him. So he says, “*When concerning the coming of the Lord and our gathering together with Him, we ask you not to be shaken in your mind [or troubled] either by spirit or by word or by letter as if it was from us, as though the day of Christ had already happened.*” See some people said it had already taken place and he said No, “*Don't let anybody deceive you by means of that, for the day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed [that's the provocateur] the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.*” This happens in the middle of the Tribulation when the Jewish temple is rebuilt. And he will walk into the temple and he will say, “I'm god worship me” and the Jews have been told when that happens to flee for their lives. Then Paul went on to say, “*Don't you remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And you know what restrains him now [In other words, you know why he's not here yet] so that in his time he will be revealed. [the Rapture has to take place first, and the Holy Spirit has to be removed] For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work and only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way. [that's the Holy Spirit] And then the lawless one will be revealed [that's the agent provocateur, the Antichrist] whom the Lord will consume with the*

breath of His mouth [at the Second Advent] and destroy with the brightness of His coming [at the Second Advent]. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan with all power, with all signs, with all lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish because [here's where the arrogance of the unbeliever gets him in trouble] because they did not receive the love of the truth so that they might be saved. And it's for this reason that God will send them strong delusion so they will not believe and they will believe the lie and that they will all be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

That agent provocateur is a person who acts to entice another person to commit an illegal or rash act or falsely implicates them in protecting an illegal act so as to ruin the reputation or entice legal action against the target or group they belong to. We have a lot of agent provocateurs running around in America today as I'm talking to you. Let me read it to you again. **An agent provocateur (we call them demonstrators) is a person who acts to entice other people to commit an illegal or rash act or falsely implicates them in partaking in an illegal act so as to ruin the reputation or entice legal action against the target or group they belong to.** In Webster's dictionary he's called an agitator, he's called a demagogue, an exciter, a firebrand, a fomentor, an incendiary inciter, an instigator, a rabble-rouser. Who are these people? They are the foot soldiers of what we call the oligarchy. **Who are the oligarchy? They're the small number of wealthy, influential individuals who seek to control the course of history and their generation.** From the Greek we get *oligarkhia* from *oligos* which is a few and *arkho* which means to command. So it's a compound word. It means to command, a few command. It's a form of power structure in which power rests with a very few influential families often tyrannical and oppressive people. Satan is the master *oligarkhia* and he is the agent provocateur and he has agent provocateurs in the world. They are called, I'm going to introduce you to a term here, they are called cosmic evangelists. Now I'm an evangelist for the gospel, the message of the Lord Jesus Christ, His death, burial and resurrection, redeeming us out of the slave market of sin and reconciling us to God. **But these cosmic evangelists, these agent provocateurs, they seek to control and influence the world using a well planned attack.** It's all predicted in Ephesians 6:11-17 where it says, *"Put on the armor of God so you can stand against the strategy of the devil."* One of the main objectives of the agent provocateur is to infiltrate and influence Christian churches, to infiltrate and influence Bible study groups as well as influence political discourse. Paul had his own agent provocateurs in his ministry. In 2 Timothy 4:14-15, one of the names was Alexander. He was a coppersmith. Paul said, *"He did me much evil, the Lord will reward him according to his works. Of whom be thou wary also, for he hath greatly withstood our words."* In 2 Timothy 4:3-4 Paul wrote, *"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers and they will have itching ears and they will turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables."* Anyone who rejects the truth of the Word of God fits into this category very neatly here. He's called a fool and he thinks he's smarter than God. Proverbs talks all about this and it's a disaster, it's a tragedy but it's happening today in America where God's Word is scoffed at, laughed at, rejected. Many think

through progressive or socialistic ideas that we can make America a nice place. You can't because people have sin natures. Even the agent provocateurs that promote this stuff have sin natures and no one can control the sin nature except God the Holy Spirit. In 2 Timothy 3:8-9 Paul talked about Jannes and Jambres. These guys, these weird guys were found in the book of Exodus. They were Egyptian sorcerers who opposed Moses before Pharaoh when Moses went to say, Let My people go." And, "*As they withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth today, men who have corrupt minds, men that are reprobate concerning the faith. And they shall proceed no further, for their folly shall be manifested unto all men, as theirs also was [as Jannes and Jambres was].*" So, we see that these agent provocateurs have always been around. They're the agents of Satan, the oligarchy, the one who controls history on this earth. **Remember, Satan is the ruler of this world. This is not our home. We are going to heaven, ouranos is where we belong, not this earth.** We're just strangers. We're pilgrims passing through. And, while we're here, 2 Timothy 2:15-18 tells us we need to "*study to show yourself approved unto God, workmen that need not to be ashamed rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" That's so we don't get sucked into this stuff. We don't get sucked into political discourse. We don't get sucked into religious self-righteousness. "*But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. [that's exactly what goes on in political discourse, and the world will eat it] "And their word will eat [that's what they say, what they teach] as doth a canker [cancer] of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus. Who concerning the truth erred, saying the resurrection is passed already; [and they have discouraged] and overthrown the faith of some."* So this same pattern, the same pattern that I'm talking to you about in misrepresenting God's Word, misrepresenting the truth is seen in all these verses. It's rejection of the truth and substituting it with a lie. You know it's amazing how gullible the arrogant and the inadequate really are because truth is still being rejected today in American society and the lure of happiness is promoted by the lies of humanism and progressive government, which is nothing but socialism cooked over. Many solid sound pastors are even being picked off one by one, lured by their claim of extra-Biblical enlightenment. It's funny, but knowledge is an aphrodisiac to the arrogant rejector of the truth. And a lot of people are looking for something, you know, extravagant, something exciting, something new. What we have is the Word of God. It's always been there. If you'll look there's plenty of exciting and new stuff there. But oh no, people got to get into this sort of stuff. And these type of people, these ministers with their apparent amazing breakthroughs lure, they lure their flock members who follow along based on the fact that they trust the preacher, they trust the individual. And before you know it off they go and they lose their impact. They're not agents of change anymore. 1 John 4:1 said, "*Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God or not. Because many false prophets have gone out into the world.*" That's the impact of religion in the world. The greatest impact of religion in the world. And this is Satan's ace trump. This is what he uses politically, economically, socially - it's religion. And John's not ordering his audience to disbelieve everybody but he is saying not to believe in everyone. Have a way to check out the information in order to see if the agent provocateur is

trying to lure you with his personality or trying to get you into some false system of doctrine. When it comes to some new Biblical claim you must always use the *caveat emptor* which is Latin for “let the buyer beware.” You must do your due diligence in regards to claims made by ministers of God because we of all people of faith have at our resources hours and hours and hours of the Word of God taught by solid sound Biblical pastor-teachers. And so we are not to deviate from sound doctrine. Paul warned Timothy in 2 Timothy 1:13, “*Retain the standard of sound words, which you heard from me in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.*” So you and I have no excuse to be naïve because **a mature believer with insight and discernment, that’s wisdom, should be mentally alert. We should be aware of what’s going on because we are responsible for our own spiritual life and God expects us to guard our souls. We are not to deviate from sound doctrine and we’re not to drift from grace.** The appeal to experience and abandoning of reason and faith gives ground for exploiting the immature believer. And you must be very careful here. In 1 Thessalonians 4:1-2, “*Finally then, brethren, we request and exhort you in the Lord Jesus Christ, that as you received from us instruction as to how you ought to walk and please God, just as you actually do walk, that you excel still even more. For you know what commandments we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ.*” The agent provocateur appeal is normally conducted through arrogance but it can be disguised as flattery or affection in the cosmic system politics. Suck you into politics. Oh we need you to vote. We need you to get involved in politics. I talked to a dear friend yesterday who spent three hours with a political person and it was the most boring three hours he ever spent because he couldn't get a word in edgewise. This person thinks that politics is going to change the world and it won't. Cosmic system friendship is very dangerous the Bible says because it says evil friends corrupt good morals. A friend may be moral or he may be immoral but the result is the same, he will sucker you into the cosmic system and you will lose your impact in this world and you will not be an agent of change. So please listen to me. Listen to what I'm telling you. **We’re at the crossroads of history and it's time for us to step up and be agents of change.** It’s time for us to step up and be influencers. It's time for us to commit ourselves to the Word of God and grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It’s time for you to get under a well-qualified pastor and begin a consistent study growth. Are you listening? Are you paying attention? I hope so because the course of history depends on you. Until next week, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Divine Institutions

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 792 aired on October 25, 2020

Good morning and welcome to the FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes bringing you this program every Sunday morning, same time, same place, and we are expanding across the United States. Soon we will be in over fifty cities. What a great honor that is for me. Sins of arrogance are some of the greatest sins we as Americans commit because we justify what we think is right, we get self-absorbed with we destroy ourselves. Self-justification leads to self-deception, self-absorption and then self-destruction. When you get into arrogance that's when you're beginning to lose all concepts of reality because you don't see yourself as you really are. You see yourself as you think you are. And when you have an unrealistic self-image then you have unrealistic expectations of how you should be treated and that's a dangerous way to be. We're in some terrible times in this country. There is an election coming up and it's not my place to talk to you about who to vote for. Over the last five lessons, we've discussed the importance of you being a spiritual influencer and we'll wrap that up with us today by talking about how you can persevere and perpetuate us as a free nation, the USA, by living under the divine institutions God has set up. I want to give a few illustrations of leaders in our nation who were divine institution influencers. **This is what God wants you to do - to be a divine institution influencer.** That will get us back on track as far as a nation who prioritizes God and the divine institutions He established for us. You're the only one that can do it. Remember 2 Chronicles 7:14, *"If My people who are called by My name."* You are the answer. Divine discipline is on this nation because we've forsaken our Father, we've allowed evil to flourish. We call what use to be good evil and evil is now good. I'm counting on you to be the pivot, that small core group of believers that God will use to sustain the nation. It doesn't have to be millions of mature believers, only has to be a handful. **Mature believers who live by the principles of grace, who exploit the Word of God to the maximum, and who honor the divine institutions.** When they come together and form the pivot then God will keep the nation free and spare us. But as the Bible teaches, the four generation curse, four generations of negative volition to the Word of God means the nation could be on its way out. And as a free nation we are facing the fourth generation. If you think this generation is bad, if you look at what's going on in the streets of our major cities tonight, wait until the next generation comes along. It might not be a free America. It's that critical. I'm not a prophet of doom. I'm trying to read trends of history and anyone can look and see what's going on. We are a divided nation for sure. At least the press tries to make it look that way. There can be a small number of people that create a lot of violence and they make it look like a large crowd. By and large, there are millions and millions and millions of Americans that go to work every day, drive down the freeway every day, go to their home every night and don't bother anybody and don't want to be bothered. But we've got problems on the horizon. We have the oligarchy which are the rich few influencing the agent provocateurs that are stirring up trouble. You've got to be the agent of change. It's your soul, your own spiritual life that will make the influence, the change. **The spiritual influencer must be you.** Now what

about these divine institutions? This is something God set up, preordained when the world was created. These are His rules on how you have an orderly function within a nation. How you have freedom within a nation. How you have prosperity within a nation. When you get away from these four things you can guarantee the nation is going to go down. And so God gives you a soul and in your soul there's mentality, there's volition, and you have a conscience. Mentality, volition, conscience, even a self-consciousness. And you're designed to make decisions by what you think, not by what you feel. If you let your emotions take over, as some people do who get into radical politics, then you're going to make emotional decisions and that always causes a reaction. **Emotional people react to pressure. People that are mature believers, people that understand the plan of God respond to the pressure with faith, not emotions.** And that takes thinking. So God gives you a soul and within your soul is the mentality to understand what I'm going to tell you today. It's the mentality to understand the divine mandates and you have to exercise your volition to accept it or reject it. That's up to you. All I can do is point it out and give it to you. And the first word you need to learn and you need to remember is volition. God gave you the freedom to choose. I've said it many times on this show, **the choices you make determine the life you lead.** The choices you make determine the life you lead. And all of us made bad decisions in the past and some of us have recovered from that through faith alone in Christ alone and through spiritual growth. But bad decisions limit future options and if you make enough bad decisions you don't have any options left. And so you must understand the most important decision that you can ever make in your life is, as Paul told the Romans, *"What think ye of Christ?"* What think ye of Christ? *"Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved."* It's interesting that a lot of deists and theists believe in God but they don't put faith in Christ. People say, "I know God exists, I know there's a divine being, but I don't know that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." He is the Son of God. He is the divine Son of God. He is hypostatic union which means He was God and man in one body forever. And the disciples had to learn that, understand that. Yes, Jesus Christ is the Son of God and as He said, *"I am the way, the truth, and the life and no man can come to God but by Me."* He even said in John 6, *"This is the will of the Father that you believe in Me whom He sent."* **This is the most critical issue in your life. Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the anointed Son of God?** Do you believe that He went to the cross to redeem you out of the slave market of sin and reconcile you to God? Do you believe that by putting your faith in the finished work on the cross where He died in your place that you can be saved? If you do, you can express that faith in a prayer. I've prayed it many times with hundreds of people as I've spoken across the country. Just something like this, "Heavenly Father, I know I'm lost and I believe Christ died for me. I want to accept Him as my Savior." That's a simple prayer but when you pray that in private God hears it, I promise you, He hears it. Now you won't feel anything and may not even feel emotional. It's an act of faith, faith in the finished work of Christ. I didn't feel anything when I did it, but a lot of things started changing in my life and they will change in your life too as you grow in the grace and the knowledge of your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. **So volition is the first divine institution. That's the first issue in**

salvation. Either you choose to accept or reject God's grace gift of salvation. That's the first thing you must understand. There are no divine institutions without volition. God made us to be free. He didn't make us automatons. And we live in a free nation and in a free country but we're losing our freedom every day. And you'll be surprised what the progressives have in store for you when we talk about losing an election, or who's going to change us and the new way they want to go. You'll be surprised the freedoms you're going to lose. Let me give you an illustration for volition. Ronald Reagan was the fortieth president of the United States. A great man, a great president, a great actor. He said, "Freedom is never more than one generation away from extinction." He went on to say, "We don't pass it on to our children in our bloodstream. The only way they can inherit the freedom we have known is if we fight for it, protect it, and defend it and then hand it to them with the well taught lessons of how they in their lifetime must do the same thing. And if you and I don't do this, then you and I may spend the sunset years of our life telling our children and our children's children what it use to be like in America when men were free." I feel like that today. He went on to say, "As Americans we realize that no arsenal and no weapon in the arsenal of the world is so formidable as the will and the moral courage of free men and free women." That's right. Volition is a great thing. Some of you chose to join the military, you chose to become a Marine, you chose to become a sailor, you chose to become an Army, Air Force officer, Coast Guard. You made a volitional decision. Look at who you're married to. You made a volitional decision to get married. Look at where you live. Look at your job. That was all your volition. And now you must make a volitional decision to understand the concept of freedom and how important it is to you, how important it is to our future. God honors that. God does not honor tyranny. He does not honor tyranny. That's not honorable at all and He does not include that in freedom. **The second divine institution is marriage.** God set it up and it is in the Bible, taught in the Bible clearly, although there's a lot of contention about it today. Marriage is a monogamy which is a permanent relationship between one man and one woman as taught in 1 Corinthians 7:2-4. **And ironically it's the basis for stability in society and for the formation of civilization.** Marriage itself is the protection for the home and the rearing of children. You know Ephesians 6:1-2 talks about "*Children, obey your parents in the Lord. Honor your father and your mother.*" Note these two words, obey and honor. Obey is a mandate, the Greek word is *hupotasso* and means to be under the authority of your parents. This is critical. You are to obey your parents. This is authority orientation. This is the first thing that a parent must teach his child. Every child has a sin nature and that sin nature has to be broken from its own arrogance. That's what God's been doing to you your whole life - breaking down your arrogance so you'll submit to His will. And a child's arrogance must be broken. A child must learn to respect authority and obey his parents. And then it says you must honor your father and your mother, that's the Greek word *timao* and that means respect. Sometimes fathers and mothers get divorced. The first verse says obey your parents, the second verse is honor your father and your mother. Sometimes they get divorced but you never have a right to turn on your mom or turn on your dad, you never have a right to do that. You are to honor them always even though they may

not be able to live together. My pastor and his father have taught seventy years of the Word of God and neither one of them has ever shied away from teaching the Biblical truth that legitimate marriage only can occur between one man and one woman. You know who Franklin Graham is? The son of the famous Billy Graham. He said the Bible provides a blueprint for marriage and for His gift, God's gift of sex in Genesis 2:24. The gift is only to be enjoyed when within marriage between one man and one woman and there are no exceptions such as relationships and partnerships that we see today. So keep that in mind. **Our Lord Jesus Christ did not honor any other type of relationship other than marriage between a man and a woman and that's divine institution number two.** Marriage is a great thing because it seals society. It promotes the sound call because of sound morals and domestic affections and virtues. It distributes the whole of our society into families and creates permanent unions of interest and mutual guardianship of the same. So keep that in mind that marriage is essential. Do you remember when you got married and where it was? You know, people make a big deal out of it. I've done some big fancy weddings at big fancy country clubs where hundreds of thousands of dollars were spent and a year later they're not even together anymore. You know you ask them, you try to determine do they really mean this, are they serious with one another. I think the worst one I ever had lasted a week and I had grilled them both. Are you sure? Are you sure? Yes. Yes, we want to spend the rest of our life together. It lasted one week. Marriage is at best a gamble because it doesn't solve problems, it creates problems. It divides, it doesn't unify always. And if you can't think like one person, if you can't come together and be amicable as one person then marriage won't last for you. Adding children to it just adds gas to the fire, I promise you. So God ordains marriage and it's a wonderful thing. I don't know how you were when you got married, I remember when I got married it was awesome. Although I didn't know what I was doing, I didn't get a handbook on how to be a husband and father. Now many years later I have four children and my wife and I have been married a long time. **Divine institution number three is the family and this is the cohesive unit of parents raising their children.** If you don't believe this, you're not going to be able to survive in the future. Freedom, marriage, family. This is what God is looking for - people that will honor these divine institutions and live by these divine institutions. A cohesive unit of parents who raise their children. Now the Bible in an Ephesians passage says, "*Fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.*" Provoking your children to wrath is disciplining them unfairly or treating them unfairly. If there's one thing God does not ordain ever is child abuse. The Bible says it would be better for a man to have a rock tied around his neck and be thrown into the deepest part of the ocean than abuse a child. So fathers are not allowed to abuse children. But when we bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, we have two Greek words here, *paideia* and *nouthesia*, one means to put something in their mind and one means to put something on their fanny. And why do you use discipline by putting something on their fanny? To break the arrogance. When you tell your child No, don't do, and they do it anyhow, I mean you can lightly discipline at first saying, "OK I told you not to do that now go to your room." But if they keep doing it you're going to have to

instruct them, you're going to have to break that arrogance because the sin nature is going to test you. And there's nothing more tiring than being a parent especially if you have multiple children because the time you get through fighting with one, getting that one out the door, the next one comes along and you've got to go through it all over again. They wear you out because they'll test you. You must understand that God provided certain laws such as authority of parents to protect children so we can care for, nourish, provide, train our children, discipline them, and prepare them for life. If your child doesn't have a Biblical frame of reference, if your child is not ready to accept life, if your child doesn't have some understanding of these divine institutions then they will drink the Kool-Aid of the devil when they get older. They'll fall in line and they'll protest and they'll march and they'll shout, they'll yell, and they don't know what they're even talking about. They're going to be suckered into the devil's world. They'll be bought off by the oligarchy. They'll be seduced by the agent provocateurs because you didn't put anything in their brain to counteract what they're hearing. You must train your children. You must give them discipline and training. Give them a verse every day. Put it on the refrigerator, put it by their bed, make sure they read the Bible. This is critical because parents establish recognition of authority. And parents like you must give orientation to principles in life and teach norms and standards, things that are critical to live by. We have a book called *Biblical Promises and Principles* and there are a lot of principles in the back of that book, just one line principles like: bad decisions limit future options. If you want that book, just contact us through the website, we'll send it free to you and you can read these principles to your kids. They have to learn Biblical principles. They have to learn how to think and think correctly and not be seduced by the devil's world. So the family is a cohesive unit and Christian parents are mandated to evangelize their children. Give them the gospel. Make sure they understand the gospel. If you don't do that, then what are you giving your children? You have to instill respect in them for the Word of God. Let me tell you what Walt Disney said talking about the family, "A man should never neglect his family for his business." And Lee Iacocca, the president of the Ford Motor Company and CEO and then chairman of Chrysler said, "The only rock I know that stays steady, the only institution I know that works, is the family." That's right. I grew up without a family. I'll admit that to you. My mom was divorced when I was young. I never met my father. I was always thrown out to live with guardians, people that would get paid \$50 a week to take care of me and ten other kids at the same time. It was bad. Finally, I made a decision to run home, not run away, and I told my mom I'm not living with anybody else. The closest thing I had to family was a football coach that loved me and taught me so many things and instilled in me the confidence and the courage to be a man. Let's go to divine institution number four. **We've been through freedom (volition), marriage, family and now nationalism.** Nationalism. God designed individual nations to protect the freedom and the rights of the people within the nation. God never designed it to be one world government. This is what the Tower of Babel was all about. The national entity is people living within boundaries under a common language. Some speak Japanese, or Korean, or Chinese or French and that's because we live in different nations. God designed it this way. So

God established these national entities to protect the human race from the self-destructiveness of a one world state. This is exactly what the Antichrist will seek to do during the Tribulation, set up a one world ruler government that he will be in charge of. **National entities exist to prevent the world from degenerating into chaos. And God sanctions nations like the United States of America to restrain man's sin nature by the rule of law.** Now when the rule of law goes away, which it has today in many ways, people seem to be able to burn and torch and kill and murder and not even be punished for it, then we're in trouble. The rule of law breaks down, we're in trouble. Marriage and family are breaking down, you can see that. **These are three signs that we're in trouble.** God sanctions government with the authority to restrain unbridled evil that man without some sort of boundaries would commit. Men have sin natures and there's no telling what they'll do without laws. So government is designed to protect individual volition, to safeguard privacy, keep your property, maintain internal tranquility through the laws of enforcement, and maintain external security through military preparedness. That's the way the Bible teaches it. The police officer, the man or the woman in the military, every time you see them say, "Thank you for your service," because they are fulfilling the law of God. They are protecting you and watching over you. The Scripture does not condone the practice of any tyrant but neither does oppressive government negate the principle of obedience to authority. So you may have a government you don't like. It may be the election coming up and your man might not win. The Bible doesn't authorize you to start a revolution. The Bible says you are to obey authority, Romans 12:1-3. Obey. There's no man that has authority unless God gives it to him and God can take him out at any time. So regardless of the character of the ruler, his office represents a divinely delegated authority in that nation. Remember it's the office not the man that should always be respected. If you don't like the President, you meet him you may say "Hey Donald" but you should say "Mr. President" because you're referring to the office not to Donald Trump as a person. Or it could be "Hey Mr. Biden" if that's who you vote for. Keep this in mind - it's the office not the man, okay? There are a lot of things I want to say about this but I don't have much time. President Trump made a speech on September 25, 2018 where he said, "We will never surrender America's sovereignty to an unelected, unaccountable global bureaucracy." That's nationalism. "America will be governed by Americans. We reject the ideology of globalism and we embrace the doctrine of patriotism." That's exactly right. So keep this in mind as well. Remember our Pledge of Allegiance? I pledge allegiance to the flag. What do those words mean to you? To me they say, thank you. I'm reading now the John Wayne Pledge of Allegiance. To him the Pledge of Allegiance said, "Thank you for your strength, your courage and your freedom which has been a beacon to the world for over two hundred years. I pledge allegiance to the flag of the United States of America, bright fifty states bearing light across the world." That's us. You are an American and **you must live by these divine institutions: freedom, marriage, family, nationalism and you must be a part of the pivot if you want to save this nation.** Please let God count you as one of the believers who have influence in this nation. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening.

Self Destruction

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 793 aired on November 1, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes I'd like to invite you to stay tuned. Remember God gave you two ends: one to sit with and one to think with. Success in life is going to depend on which one you use. Heads you'll win, tails you'll lose. So learn to think. That's the dynamics of the Christian life - thinking. Everything you do has to start with a thought, then turns into a motive, then turns into an action. "*What think ye of Christ?*" is the first question. There is a way you can know with certainty you have eternal life. The Bible says in 1 John 5, "*These things are written so that you may know that you have eternal life. He that has the Son has life and he that has not the Son of God hath not life,*" I want you to know we have added a lot more radio stations and as of this broadcast we're up to about fifty stations across America. This is a huge leap of faith, I promise you. The budget for this is a lot. So please pray for us. Pray for God's wisdom as we continue to advance the show maybe even more. It's a great opportunity, a critical time in history for us to be reaching out to those who are positive, to those who are interested. This show is about unique problem-solving devices found in the Bible. If you will learn them and use them, you will find the greatest joy and happiness you could ever experience. However, when you don't follow the protocol plan of God, when you reject it and you decide to go down the My Way Highway, then you're setting yourself up for what I call self-destruction. **You have the power to destroy your own life and you have the power to make a great life. It all depends on your volition and your decisions.** For the next few moments I want to do a study on the power of arrogance. The power of arrogance to create chaos and cause self-destruction. After I became a Christian I had to learn about sin and I thought I was doing pretty good. I learned that sin could be something you say, something you do, or something you think. I learned how to confess my sins, problem-solving device #1, the rebound technique. "*If we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive us and purify us from all wrongdoing.*" I learned that was the key to the filling of the Holy Spirit, problem-solving device #2, which gives me the ability to override the desires of the flesh. "*If we walk in the Spirit we won't fulfill the lust of the flesh.*" I learned about sin and then all of a sudden somebody taught me about evil and I went oh-oh. I thought all sin was evil. Well it is. But evil is actually a system. **You see God's system is grace.** "*For by grace are you saved through faith it's a gift from God.*" Grace. We are saved by grace, we live by grace and we die by grace. **But there is a counterfeit system called evil.** And evil can manifest itself in many ways, especially in organized religion where people are told they are saved not by grace but by something they do, trying to earn their way to heaven. We'll show you that here in just a minute. So you have to be careful, because I had to learn about sin, I had to learn about evil, and then all of a sudden my pastor began to teach me about arrogance and oh did my eyes get opened. I had to learn about self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption and eventually self-destruction. Today I want to talk to you about how you can destroy your own life by being arrogant. The key verse is Romans 12:3 where Paul wrote, "*Stop thinking of yourself in terms of arrogance beyond*

what you should think but think in terms of sanity as God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from His word." Now that standard of thinking from His Word is called divine viewpoint. And you can think divine viewpoint and that's thinking God's Word, what does the Bible say about this, or you can think human viewpoint. And human viewpoint is what do my friends say about this or what does the world say about this or what does the devil say about this. If you apply that into morals you will find that things that used to be good have now become evil and things that used to be evil are now accepted as good because human viewpoint now says well that's really okay, it's a natural and accepted type of life when divine viewpoint says no it's not, it's a sin. So, you have to decide which one you're going to follow. Are you going to follow what the Bible says or will you follow what you think is right, what your friends convince you is right? You know the Bible says in **Proverbs 3:7**, "***Don't be wise in your own eyes.***" **This is arrogance. It's you having an unrealistic self-image which leads to you having unrealistic expectations.** If you think you're one thing and you're not and God treats you in a way you're not worthy of being treated you might be shocked. For example, "*Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did [I not do this and did I not do that?]'*" Then the Lord said, "*I will tell them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me.'*" Religious arrogance is terrible and I'll show you that here in a minute. Today we'll look at individual self-destruction and hopefully we'll take a look at national self-destruction. Here's a principle I want you to remember. Without divine wisdom, that's the Bible doctrine found in the pages of Scripture, **without divine wisdom man would destroy himself and those around him since we are so easily manipulated by the ideas of Satan. Thus we have God's laws and actions to prevent that from happening. What God wrote down in the Bible and recorded in the Scripture is to keep us from destroying ourselves.** He doesn't try to keep you from having a good time in life. God's not trying to shut off the fun faucet. What God is doing is saying if you will listen to Me you won't self-destruct. But people don't listen. People go down the My Way Highway and they go into individual self-destruction by repeatedly sinning, repeatedly going negative to God's laws, building up a tremendous amount of scar tissue in their soul and the end result is their heart becomes very hard and they wind up very miserable and they die very lonely. So here we go, the arrogance of trying to save yourself. Jesus taught this in Luke chapter 18. The Bible says Jesus used this illustration with some who were sure that God approved of them while they looked down on everyone else. That's what religion does. Religion evaluates you and judges you if you don't meet its standards. So Jesus went on to say, "*Two men went into the temple courtyard to pray. One was a Pharisee [religious man] and the other was a tax collector. The Pharisee stood up and he prayed, [I can just hear him now, can't you] O God, thank You I'm not like other people. I'm not a robber, I'm not a dishonest person, I haven't committed adultery. I'm not like this tax collector. I fast twice every week and I give you a tenth of my entire income.*" [This is what he was basing his salvation on - that he tithed, fasted, didn't fornicate, and didn't lie.] *And the tax collector stood at a distance and he would not even look up at heaven. And he became very upset and he said, 'God please have mercy on me, I'm a simple sinner.'* [Jesus said] *I can guarantee that this tax collector*

went home with God's approval, but the Pharisee didn't because everyone who honors himself will be humbled, but the person who humbles himself will be honored." There you have it. No one gets saved by giving tithes. No one gets saved by not drinking, not smoking, not cussing, not fornicating. We get saved by *"For by faith are you saved through grace it's a gift of God not of works lest any man would brag about it."* Christ did it for us. Titus 3:5, *"Not by works of righteousness which we've done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit, which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Lord so that being justified by His grace we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life."* That's it. And so if you want to destroy yourself eternally, if you want to wind up in the Lake of Fire, then turn away from the good news, the gospel, and turn to your own self-righteous works and try to prove to God that you deserve to be in heaven. And you will find at the Great White Throne of Judgment, when the books of works are opened and all your works are evaluated, they do not measure up to the righteous standard of God. The Bible says, *"There are none that are righteous, no not one."* *"All of our righteousnesses are like a filthy rag in God's eyes."* There's no way you can approbate God. There's no way you can satisfy the righteousness of God. That's why the Bible says, *"He that knew no sin was made sin for us so that we could be made the righteousness of God through Christ,"* through Him. Individual self-destruction through religion is a sad state of affairs but it happens. Individual self-destruction like Mark 7:20-23, *"And He said, 'What comes out of a person is what defiles that person. For from within,'"* this is the sin nature, you and I have one. *"For by one man sin entered into the world and death by sin and now death comes upon all men for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."* This is your sin nature. You may try to cover it up by being good, nice, moral, sweet, but here it is, *"And He said, 'What comes out of a person is what defiles him. [The word defiles is the Greek word koinoo, it means what's in the toilet] For from within [the sin nature] out of the heart of man comes evil thoughts [that's the thinking of Satan, the counterfeit thinking of Satan through religion] sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, errors [listen to all of this], slander, pride, foolishness. All of these evil things come from within and they defile a person [they put you in the sewer]."* Wow. **You have the capability to make a mess out of your life if you let your sin nature control you.** And arrogance is a door for the sin nature to get in control. Self-justification overrides all the divine mandates of the Bible. The Bible may tell you don't fornicate and you fornicate anyhow because you say, "Well we love each other and it's okay." The Bible may tell you that homosexuality is wrong and you may say, "No it's not, we love each other and it's okay." When you justify your actions you override divine mandates. So from self-justification you go to self-deception. And self-deception overrides any implanted truth maybe your parents gave you, maybe your pastor gave you years ago. You learned something, you heard something but now you've kicked it out, you've rejected it and you override it with your own wisdom. *"Do not be wise in your own eyes,"* the Bible said, but here you are, now all of a sudden you're smarter than God. Now all of a sudden you've got it figured out and the Bible is wrong and God didn't really mean that and

those words don't really mean that and you are kidding yourself. But that's okay. It's your life. You can live it anyway you want to live it. God will not interfere, I promise you. If you want to live that way, have at it. But I can promise you one thing, there's judgment coming and you will face Him. Self justification, self-deception, self-absorption. Self-absorption overrides self-preservation when you should be striving to live a normal, happy, wonderful, beautiful life as God designed, you go the opposite direction and you lose the ability to preserve yourself. You wind up dying, if you're a believer, the sin unto death. If you're not a believer you wind up making some stupid decisions that cost you a fortune in fame and happiness in your life. Self-destruction overrides God's provisions of grace. He never designed you to live that way. He never designed you to destroy your own life. But because of your arrogance, you did. You justified sin. You deceived yourself into thinking it was okay. And you became totally self-absorbed with it to the point of where it destroyed you and you missed out on all of God's wonderful provisions. Listen to Proverbs 26:12, *"Do you see a man who is wise in his own eyes? [listen to the next part now] There's more hope for a fool than for him."* Wise in his own eyes. Here's the principle: it's better to be a fool than to be an arrogant idiot because the fool at least might learn something and the arrogant idiot thinks he knows it already and God's got to be wrong because it just feels right to him. Proverbs 11:2, *"With arrogance comes disgrace, but with humility comes wisdom."* The wisdom that God wants to give to you is found in Proverbs where it talks about wisdom. So much is there it gives you discernment, insight, understanding, knowledge. **This is what God is looking for - someone who understands Him. "I want you to know Me, but I also want you to understand Me" (Jeremiah 9).** And if you get God's knowledge, you will understand God. You will have insight and discernment, which we call spiritual x-ray vision. You'll be able to see through the fog, the smokescreen that Satan throws up that the world cannot see through. So with humility comes wisdom. *"Humble yourselves before the mighty hand of God,"* the Bible says. In Philippians 2 it says our Lord *"humbled Himself and made Himself of no reputation."* You know the greatest thing that you could do is to **humble yourself before the Word of God and believe it and apply it into your life.** Arrogant people won't do that. They won't take time to study. They won't take time to go to church. They don't believe the Bible. They don't believe God is right. And they think they found a better deal. Good luck. When God in His infinite wisdom says don't do that, but you and your own arrogance justify the action, then you are guaranteeing a life of misery. Has it ever occurred to you why God said don't do that? Could it be it's to protect you from the traps of Satan who lures you into self-destructive tendencies and habits that you can't control? And if you do those things enough then you will develop scar tissue. You say what's that? Ephesians 4:18-19, *"Being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart and having become calloused, they give themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity, with greed."* **Darkened in the understanding,** they don't understand what they're doing. They can't see it. **Excluded from the life of God (that's being outside the plan of God) and because of ignorance (no wisdom),**

their hearts got hard and they became callous. There are some people you just can't reach. You may have a child or relative you're just not going to reach. Whatever you say they're just not going to believe it and that's their choice. It breaks your heart. It breaks my heart to see it happen but it's going to happen because arrogance is just that strong. You've got to understand the strong strength of arrogance. When God said He loved you, that wasn't a joke. He proved it by providing forgiveness through Christ our Lord. But *"The fool says in his heart, 'There is no God'"* (Psalm 14:1). Psalm 53:1, *"The fool says in his heart, 'There is no God.'"* However, an idiot can go outside and look up at the stars at night and see somebody must have created them. I mean that's too much order. It's too amazing to say it just happened by accident. **God is always looking for that person who wants to know Him.** And I hope you're that person. I hope you want to know Him. I hope you want to learn everything you can about God and His Word. I hope you want the understanding of God and the knowledge and the wisdom that comes from understanding Him with the insight and the discernment that He gives you. Psalm 53:2, *"God looks down from heaven upon the sons of men to see if there's anyone who understands and who seeks after Him."* Right this very moment as this radio show is being played in over fifty cities across America, God's looking at those of you that are listening. I promise you, He knows you're listening. He knows the intentions and the desires of your heart. And I promise you something else, He can cleanse you from your sin and forgive you. He's not angry with you. He hasn't thrown you away. You're still alive. You still have purpose and meaning. All you have to do is rebound. If you have never believed in Christ that's the first step - to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and throw yourself on the mercy of God and admit you're a sinner and you want to be saved. And secondly, if you are a Christian then simply come to the Father and confess your sin as the prodigal son did in the book of Luke 15, "Father, I've sinned against heaven and against thee and I'm no more worthy to be called your son." And of course the father said, "That's nonsense, you are my son. I'm glad you're home." God hasn't turned His back on you. You turned your back on Him. And guess what? He's just been loving you from behind the whole time. He never threw you under the bus. He never rejected you. You rejected Him. And now it is your time to make a decision. Get ready to turn around and come back to the Father that loves you, the Father that has a plan for your life. If by chance you truly want to know God, it starts with accepting Christ as your Savior since it was the Lord Jesus Christ who redeemed you out of the slave market of sin and reconciled you to God. 1 John 5:1 says, *"Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God."* There it is. In 1 John 5:4-5, *"Whatsoever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith. And who is the one who overcomes the world, but the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?"* The world is full of evil. The world is Satan's domain. It's full of Satan's lies, deception. You believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you'll have a chance to make it through the devil's world, I promise you. Now what about national destruction? Arrogance is also related to national destruction, like national pride - that's kind of an unrealistic self-image leading to boasting about how great a nation is. But a nation can become just as arrogant as an individual and fall under divine discipline as well.

Leviticus 26:19, *“I will break down the arrogance of your power; I will make your sky like iron and your land like bronze.”* I understand the skies in California are looking like bronze right now. I have a daughter that lives out there and she sends me pictures of the smoke-filled sky and you can't even see the sun. When a nation such as ours begins to condone evil and call evil actually good and call good actually evil then you can see the chaos that's coming. When the rule of law is put aside and the system of government now changes to a more progressive style favoring socialism and cursing capitalism, you can see what's coming. **When the divine institutions like marriage and family and freedom and nationalism begin to crumble, all these things occur as a result of Satanic intrusion into government for the purpose of shutting down the spread of Christianity.** That's what it's all about. Satan's primary objective is to shut down the spread of the gospel across the world because any person who believes in Christ puts him one step closer to going to the Lake of Fire (him being the devil). Anytime someone believes in Christ, Satan is one step closer to going to the Lake of Fire. So if we are a client nation and we are sending out missionaries, what do you think Satan wants to do? Shut us down. And how is he going to do it? Internally. **Client nations exist like us to advance the gospel and thus he will attack the client nation from within and then eventually from without.** Hosea talks about how a client nation is destroyed. I don't have time to go into all of it, I've done it before, but I'll tell you this part of it. He says, *“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you rejected knowledge, I will reject you and you will no longer be a priest for Me. Seeing you forgot the laws of your God, I will forget your children.”* Your children, your grandchildren will not have a future because you don't have a knowledge of the Word of God. You don't have the understanding of divine wisdom in your soul. You are so arrogant you thought you were wiser than God and you're not. You're setting yourself up for self-destruction and you're guaranteeing your nation will be destroyed as well until you recover and begin to think correctly. The only solution is the divine solution and that solution is when people like you and me begin to think properly, when we begin to apply the Word of God, when we begin to be invisible heroes and influencers in God's plan. Then we can make a difference in this nation. Not through politics but through our own spiritual lives. I pray you're listening and taking notes. If you need any assistance let me know. I'll come back next Sunday, same time, same place. Until then, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

Four Generation Curse

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 794 aired on November 8, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and please stick with me for a few minutes. My job is to be accurate and give it to you straight so that you can understand what your choices are. The FLOT Line radio show is expanding and we're now in fifty-six cities across America. What a wonderful opportunity God has allowed me to have and I'm so thankful for it. I always ask for your prayer support as we continue to present information across this country to remind you of Biblical truths and introduce you to a different way of studying and learning the Word of God, without any sort of manipulation. This show is about ten unique problem-solving devices found in the Word of God that if you learn and use will act as a forward line of troops in your soul, stopping the outside sources of adversity from ever becoming the inside source of stress. Adversity is inevitable. Stress is optional. **Adversity is what circumstances do to you and stress is what you do to yourself.** I told you we would talk about the four generation curse. It's a significant truth taught in the Bible and I think it's worth looking at considering what's going on in this country today. When one looks at the chaos, I call it the chaos climate of this election year 2020, we see many young people calling to overthrow the police and overthrow the system of government. Now, I don't believe that these young people are in the majority. There are millions and millions of great kids who are law-abiding and respectful to authority. And the news really never shows these types unless it's to stage some sort of political argument and try to make them seem out of touch with reality. However, if the rebellious trends continue, fueled by the social media influencers that are at work every day, then it won't be long before bad things really start to happen in this country. And the worst thing that could ever happen to us is God bringing judgment on this nation. Why? Because of our departure from the divine institutions and because we've turned our back on the One who gave us our great nation and preserved it through two world wars and numerous internal conflicts. From what I can tell, from what my pastor taught me in the Bible, it only takes about four generations of rebellion to God's laws before the nation undergoes disruption and divine discipline. Now our country, the United States of America, has been a client nation. You've heard me talk about a client nation. That's a nation that represents God to the world. We have been a client nation for many years. We've been the beacon of hope and we've projected the gospel in evangelism throughout the whole world. We have been faithfully, as a nation, guarding God's Word. We've taught it to our youth. We've been a haven for and a guardian of the Jewish race. We've stood on our nationalistic policy and avoided being lured into international control. We have honored marriage and we supported the family as an institution. And we have given freedom to all of our citizens very often at great cost. But now we have focused our attention lately on the gifts of prosperity and we seem to have forgotten the Giver. In eternity past, as recorded in the Scripture, God gave His servant Moses explicit instructions regarding worship. And here's what's recorded. My pastor taught this to me many years ago and a lot of what I'm going to share with you today is not original. These are his notes and I recall them and reuse them with his permission. In Exodus

20:4-5, *“You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on earth beneath or in the waters below. You will not bow down to them or be caused to serve them. For I the Lord your God am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sins of their fathers to the third and the fourth generation of those who despise Me.”* Now this was a warning to the Jews as they came out of slavery in Egypt, as they headed for the promised land, as they set up a new system of government and a new nation. This is a law that God decreed. Now, jealousy. God is not jealous. Jealousy is a sin. The Bible says that. So this is an anthropomorphism giving to God a human characteristic to help us understand that God requires fidelity in the life of those who love Him. And this passage was a warning to the Jews against idolatry practiced by the vigorous and very powerful Canaanite giants who inhabited and occupied that land they were about to go into. And part of the power of those Canaanite people was the power that came from demonism related to idolatry. That's right, demonism. Demons are fallen angels and they are real and they are still in operation today. So the Ten Commandments that God gave to Moses were in effect a constitution for Israel. It was designed to help these former slaves from Egypt establish the concept of freedom in the new nation they would now possess. And these mandates were designed for the protection of freedom and continuation of freedom. That's the Ten Commandments, the freedom code. And the curse of the four generation, here again, don't let me lose you. *“I am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sins of their fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who despise Me.”* What I want to attempt to show you is that we are down the road in that four generation curse, maybe even to the fourth generation, I'm not sure. **But we are looking at discipline from the hand of God if we continue to go down the road we're on.** You wonder why certain things are like they are and nothing can stop them, people can get away with crime, politicians get away with crime and no one convicts them. Politicians do terrible things and no one seems to care. Crime is rampant on our streets and no one seems to stop it. What's going on? Why is this? Is God letting some of these things happen to get our attention? You know, in Hosea, the Bible says, *“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Since you rejected knowledge, I will reject you and you will no longer be a priest for Me.”* **All God requires is for us to listen, learn and understand His plan. And then from that course you have to decide whether or not you're going to live it.** Listen, learn and understand and live the plan. There is a term we use called LAG meaning learn, apply, and glorify God. That's all God is asking of you or any of us. He's blessed our nation. He's made us free. He's given us prosperity. We're the greatest nation in the world. And to think that we couldn't lose it is naïve. Certainly we can lose it. And there are people in this nation today they want to fundamentally remake this whole nation and make us slaves again. Slaves to those that hate this way of life. Slaves to those who hate Christianity. Because I personally believe that much of what you're seeing today is a disguised attack on the Christian way of life. So those Ten Commandments were the constitution. And that four generation curse, now let me make it clear, does not apply to anyone who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ or to any establishment oriented unbeliever who believes in the establishment principles of freedom, marriage, family and nationalism. They're

going to be protected. But hating God or despising God, “*to those who despise me,*” refers to rejecting Jesus Christ as Savior. So this four generation curse never, never would apply to the believer unless he spends his life out of fellowship with God, or as some people say in reversionism, or as I say living in the cosmic system. You know the bottom line is negative volition. God gave you volition as part of your soul. Mentality is part of your soul. Self-consciousness is part of your soul. You have a conscience and you have volition. God gave you volition. Negative volition is you saying no to God, no to His Word, no to Jesus Christ. Negative volition is the basis of you or anyone becoming culpable to God. But becoming a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ breaks the four generation curse principle. Exodus 20:6 adds comfort to this curse, here’s what it says, “*But I will show mercy to thousands who love Me and guard My mandates.*” So there is your security. **God promises He will show mercy to those that love Him and guard His mandates.** But He said He would, “*Visit the children for the sins of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who despise Me.*” This does not mean that a child is going to be disciplined for what his father did, that’s not what this means. Here’s another statement about the curse in Exodus 34, “*Then the Lord passed in front of Moses and said, ‘The Lord God, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in mercy, abounding in truth, guarding His mercy for thousands [that’s believers] and forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin. Yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished; He punishes the iniquity of the fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.’*” This curse is never given where people respond to grace. Each generation is a separate generation and each generation is responsible for its own iniquity which is then passed on through the culture from one generation to the next generation. And when we’re talking about the four generation curse, we’re talking about the father passes on through the culture his sin and the child picks it up, believes it, passes it on to his children, and they pass it on to the next children. It’s a way of life. It’s a culture of negative volition. It’s rejection of the Word of God. Each generation is responsible for its own iniquity and it’s passed on through the culture from one generation to the next. Now you’ve heard me say what used to be evil in this country is now good and what used to be good is now evil. That’s how the culture is changing. Thanks to the Internet, thanks to the social media, people are accepting a perverted lifestyle as if it’s wonderful and fine and people are looking down their noses at Christians as if they’re perverted and weird. And some of them are kinda weird, I promise you that, because they’re self-righteous legalists just like the ones who put our Lord Jesus Christ on the cross - the religious self-righteous crowd. But let me give you some characteristics of that four generation curse so you can see it. Number one there’s a great difference between the first generation and the fourth generation because each generation successively gets worse and worse and worse. How does that happen? Well the culture changed. What used to be good is now evil, what used to be evil is now good. And then the motivation of the people changes. What do you think is the greatest motivation in your life? The Bible says, “*If you love Me you will obey Me and My mandates are not hard.*” **Personal love for God is what motivates us to be the kind of people He asks us to be.** And when our motivation changes and

we may begin to worship the gifts rather than the Giver, then our values have changed. So the culture changes, the motivation of the people changes, values change. This is what it looks like in the four generation curse as it begins to build up from generation to generation to generation. Juvenile crime increases in every generation and in the fourth generation curse, when it finally gets there, and we may be there, life is cheap in the fourth generation. Idolatry occurs in the third and fourth generation but murder is known to be rampant. Life is cheap in this country today. You've seen the same videos I've seen of people walking up and shooting innocent bystanders. Life is never cheap. Jesus Christ died for everyone: man, woman, child, baby. The Lord Jesus Christ paid a great price for us. It's not cheap and yet in this nation murder is rampant. In my city, and mine is just a small city, it is unbelievable. There's not a day that I don't pick up the newspaper and read in fine print how many got murdered last night. And if you look at cities like Chicago and St. Louis and Atlanta and Houston and Dallas, you wouldn't believe it. Life has become so cheap and people kill each other as if there's nothing to it. The generation that kicks this all off is taught in the Bible and it's a generation that begins to be anti-authority - the generation that gets negative to God. And you may wonder what does the Bible consider to be a generation? Roughly thirty years we'd say. So we are born under the authority of our parents because until we learn to submit to authority then we suffer in life under the laws of volitional responsibility. In other words, you are responsible for every decision you make. The Bible teaches that. **You are responsible for every decision you make.** The reason you have parents is to teach you respect for authority and when parents don't teach respect for authority then they raise a child that has no sense of responsibility. Under the law of volitional responsibility you must pay for your own sins. All seeming advantages in life are lost if you reject authority. The authority, you might not like the person, you might not care for the person, but the person represents authority. In our hometown it's the police officer. In our nation it's the president and the judicial system, the executive and judicial system of law. And then it may be external involving the military. It's authority. It keeps us free. It keeps us safe. It's very important you understand that. So rejection of authority is the problem because until we learn to submit to authority we suffer in life. And when you can see young people stand in front of a police officer and curse him and yell at him and throw things at him and people won't answer the questions a police officer asks, you can see young people rejecting authority. Not all but the news media certainly makes it available to make it look like it's all and it's not. So rejection of authority is the most prominent cause for suffering in life. Someone's got to be in control. And people don't want that. People want to be free to make their own decisions. And you are basically to a certain degree free to make your own decisions but when the sign says the speed limit is 70, the speed limit is 70 not 90. If you get a ticket it's because you disobeyed the authority of that sign. **Rejection of authority is the most prominent cause for suffering in life.** Divine institution number one, freedom, free will is yours and if you choose to accept it or you choose to reject authority you choose it at a very early stage in life. There's nothing worse than seeing a child who has no respect for the authority of his parents and gets away with anything. Authority is

necessary for the very function in life because you'll never enjoy your freedom and you'll never have capacity for freedom until you understand and accept authority. **The first generation of this four generation curse will reject authority beginning in the home.** That's verified in Proverbs 30:11 where it mentions the four generation curse in the next few verses. ***"A generation who curse their father and who did not bless their mother."*** We have that in America today. We have that very thing going on here in this country today. The greatest suffering in life comes to someone who rejects parental authority because understanding the issue of authority is the key to being stable in life. It's the key to stability in the nation. It's the key to stability in the home. And where there is authority it must be enforced, there must be discipline, there's no way around it. The Bible says, *"Fathers don't provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."* The first generation is indicative of the rejection of authority. **The second generation, Proverbs 30:12, *"There is a generation that's pure in its own eyes, yet not washed from its own filthiness."* This is self-righteous arrogance.** They look in the mirror and they like what they see. Remember that the person who's arrogant has an unrealistic self-image. If he has an unrealistic self-image, he has unrealistic expectations. So this is the self-righteous arrogant generation and it's found in Christian homes sometimes where there's tremendous legalism and blind arrogance. You talk about getting into judging and maligning and criticizing, religious people do it all the time. **And then the third generation, *"There is a generation, O how lofty,"* Proverbs 30:13, *"O how lofty are their eyes and their eyelids are lifted up."* That's the third generation who has locked in, now locked in arrogance, locked in negative volition.** You're not going to reach them. You're not going to get to them. They are not going to go to a Billy Graham Crusade, they're not going to go listen to a Rick Hughes radio show. They don't care. They're locked in. They look into their own image and they believe that they're right. They believe in their own arrogance that they are correct and you are wrong, I'm wrong, the evangelist is wrong, the Bible is wrong, the churches are wrong. That's what they believe. And they believe they are right. That's the third generation that has locked in arrogance. A generation whose eyes are so arrogant that their eyelids are raised in arrogance. Kind of like the person who gives you that look with their eyes and looks up like oh you stupid fool. You've seen it happen maybe even from your kids. **And then in Proverbs 30:14, here's the last generation, *"There's a generation whose teeth are like swords and whose jaws are like knives."* This generation is the generation that has lust for power.** This generation will kill you to keep themselves in power. They will kill you to maintain the power or kill anyone that gets in their way to maintain the power, say anything they've got to say to maintain the power. And make no mistake about it, politics is all about power. And the public lie says if you tell it often enough, loud enough, and long enough somebody's going to believe it. *"A generation whose teeth are like swords whose jaws are set like knives,"* they will cut you to pieces with their words. Even Christian leadership today, church ministers advocating rebellion against the government, advocating civil disobedience and violence. These are the kind of signs I'm talking about that says we are in the fourth generation. Our first generation was during World War I, during the presidency of

Woodrow Wilson. The second generation was during the depression. The third generation was the Vietnam generation. And now we're in the fourth generation, especially with young people. It's a very serious problem since the fourth generation can cause destruction of the nation under the five cycles of discipline. Now you are not in the four generation curse unless you're culpable, unless you're responsible, and culpability is based on your volition, the volition of each individual in any generation of human history. You are only responsible for your personal sins, not the sins of your parents. **So the four generation curse never exists except where the children in the fourth generation commit the same sins that their parents did in the third generation.** In other words, one multiplies two, two goes to three, three goes to four. Listen to Deuteronomy 24:16, "*Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor shall children be put to death for their fathers; everyone will be put to death for his own sin.*" **His own sin. God is holding us responsible for our own sin.** In every generation there's always a certain number of young people whose arrogance and rejection of authority results in all sorts of immoral behavior: rape, drug addiction, burglary, arson, violence. Crime is one of the greatest dangers to freedom, no respect for authority. And if crime is not controlled by the judicial system and the rule of law then your freedom is gone. Four generation curse. I don't have time to go much further with it but that's it. We're probably in the fourth generation. I don't know how much longer this country can continue to exist where there is no respect for authority. I don't know how much longer this country can continue to exist when we're split and fractured and we're thinking in different ways as is going on today in politics. No one is willing to come together. Everyone thinks they have a better plan. **Only the Word of God has the right plan and the right way.** "*If My people that are called by My name will humble themselves, turn from their wicked ways, seek My face and pray then I'll hear from heaven, then I'll heal their land.*" **This is the key - humility, authority-orientation, turning to the Word of God, and asking for mercy.** I ask you to please pray with me for this great nation before we lose everything that our forefathers fought and died for. We are in serious trouble. We're looking at the fifth cycle of discipline and it will not be nice. Until next week, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

These Things - Part 1

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 795 aired on November 15, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes. For the next few minutes please stick around. It will be about thirty minutes of education giving you the Word of God so that you can learn how to verify and identify God's plan for your life and hopefully you will orient and adjust to the plan. Remember God gave you two ends, one of them you sit with and one of them you think with and success in your life, my life, depends on which one we use. Heads we'll win and tails we'll lose. In 2 Peter 3:18 the Bible commands us to "*grow in the grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.*" The word *grow* is a verb, *auxano* in the Greek and it means to increase, increase in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. This is what we call an imperative mood verb which means it's a divine command not a recommendation. So the principle is spiritual growth comes through 2 Timothy 2:15, "*Study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" *Study* is another verb like *grow* and the Greek word is *spoudazo*. It means to be diligent, endeavor, to learn. And again an imperative mood verb just like the word *grow*. This is a command, it's not a request. So every believer must know and must understand the spiritual life if he hopes to glorify God to the maximum. That's why we have The FLOT Line show. I'm not a pastor, I'm an evangelist. My job is to point you to a well-qualified pastor, to expose you to a way of studying the Word of God that will prick an interest in your soul so that you'll want to grow spiritually. You know you have mentality in your soul; you have the ability to think logically and reason. You have volition in your soul; you have the ability to choose. You have a conscience and self-consciousness. **The way we live the Christian life is in our soul.** So we have to change our soul before we can change the actions of our life. If we don't change the way we think we'll never change the way we live is what I'm trying to say. So until we learn and apply the Word of God you continue to follow the same patterns, the same trends, and make the same mistakes. What I want to share with you today and maybe for the next couple of Sundays are thoughts on this very thing as the Lord Jesus Christ spoke to the disciples about changing the way they think. He recognized that the disciples were going to undergo tremendous persecution and at the Last Supper He gave them some tremendous information they were not even aware they were going to need. **This is what Jesus Christ said in John 15:11, "These things I have spoken unto you, so that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full."** "*These things*" is the antecedent beginning in John chapter 13 through John 15:11. That's what "*these things*" refers to. "*These things*" are a lot of different doctrines that the Lord Jesus Christ taught them. He said, "*I am speaking these to you so that My joy [plus H is a problem-solving device] will be in you.*" It's sharing the happiness of God, a wonderful problem-solving device. And the Lord Jesus Christ is telling them they can share His happiness right here. "*So that My joy might remain in you.*" "*Might remain*" is a verb called *meno* and it's a subjunctive mood verb, it means it's potential, maybe it will, maybe it won't. If you learn "*these things*," if you do "*these things*," it will. The active voice means the subject produces the action of the verb and the subjects are the

disciples. So *“If you do what I’ve told you from John 13 to John 15:11, My joy will remain in you,”* in you, in your attitude, in the way you think. **He’s instructing them how to think, how to live.** See, you live your Christian life in your mind, *“Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus.”* Thinking is in the soul and what the soul says the body does. The Greek word *chara* means something that He possessed, something that was His, *My joy*, could remain in you. So the Lord Jesus Christ is now teaching them how to be happy. And then He goes on to say with the conjunction *and* that your joy, your *chara*, might be full. This verb in the subjunctive mood means potential. You could be full and you could be empty. The passive voice means the subject receives the action of the verb and in this case the receiving would be the Holy Spirit gives that joy. If they listen to what the Lord Jesus Christ said, and if they do what the Lord Jesus Christ told them to do, *“These things I spoke unto you so that My joy [+H] might remain in you, [change the way you think, stay in your attitude] and that your joy might be full.”* *Pleroo* is the Greek word meaning to be absolutely full, to be filled up. So these words of the Lord Jesus Christ, spoken to the disciples after a lengthy dinner which we call the Last Supper, made it obvious He knew what was coming. It’s obvious that He knew what they would be facing and when He left He knew that. And so *“these things”* refers to everything He said to them during the Last Supper. **We learn that Jesus Christ was giving them the secret to happiness.** The Greek word *makarios*, happiness. And during the coming years after His departure they were going to face the same things He faced. They will be persecuted exactly like He was persecuted and they could have the same joy He had in the midst of all of that. I don’t know that you would say Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior was happy, happy, happy on that cross but I can tell you this, the greatest joy in His life was fulfilling the Father’s plan. **The greatest joy in your life, the greatest joy you will ever have is when you know you’re absolutely in the middle of God’s wonderful plan for you and you have confidence you are completing that plan.** Until that time, you will always wonder what your life was about. You never will reach a personal sense of destiny because you didn’t study and you didn’t grow, you’re not under a well-qualified pastor, you’re not learning God’s Word consistently. Maybe you just kind of go to church on Sunday and take it in and go home and head for the restaurant and forget about what he said. It’s a matter of growth. All twelve of these disciples were present for this meal, commonly called the Passover meal. The Apostle Paul called it the Lord’s Supper in 1 Corinthians 11:20 and he gave specific instructions, the Apostle Paul did, not to partake of the Lord’s Supper with unconfessed sin in your life or you will get disciplined for that. So let’s examine what the Lord taught in these passages so that we can connect it to the Greek word *tauta*, which literally means afterwards or once the meal was finished. Here’s the first lesson Jesus taught, and now I’m going to back up *“these things,”* back up to John chapter 13. They had just finished eating, they’ve just had the meal and here’s John now recounting what’s happening. He is recounting the foot washing episode which is something these disciples had never seen Jesus do or even heard Jesus suggest that He would do. It’s obvious to the Lord that He was about to be betrayed by someone He had trusted. John wrote in John 13:2, *“And after supper being ended, the devil now put into the heart*

of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Him," our Lord knew that. So Judas bought into it for some reason, I don't know why Judas bought into this lie that he should betray the Lord. I don't know who Satan used to put it in his mind but he tempted him with something. He was tempted with something, some reason, some means. No one really knows why he betrayed the Lord. We know that he was the keeper of the money, we know that he kept money, and took care of the treasury of the disciples. And some people figure maybe he stole from it, maybe he was pilfering off to the side, who knows? But we know that the Lord Jesus Christ knew Judas was going to betray Him. And now when the Lord starts washing the disciples' feet, Peter was taken back by this gesture and he let the Lord know about it in John 13:6, "Lord, You're not going to wash my feet." The Lord told him that he might not understand it right now, but that he would understand it later. This is the Lord Jesus Christ teaching by an illustration. Peter did not seem to have this doctrine down yet and so it has to be illustrated what He meant by teaching them this. *"What I do now,"* John 13:7, *"you don't understand, but you will know it hereafter."* And so then Peter balked about that and declared, *"You're never going to wash my feet.* [that's the arrogance of Peter coming out] *And the Lord Jesus Christ said, 'If I wash them not, you have no part with Me.'*" When Peter heard this, he changed his attitude completely and he said, "Lord how about giving me a complete bath." The secret is in the words that Jesus Christ used in the Greek. The word *nipito* means a partial cleansing of the hands and the feet. Jesus taught the meaning of that foot washing in John 13:10, here's what He said, *"He that is washed* [that's the Greek word, *louo*, and that's salvation, that's absolution at salvation] *he that is saved needeth not except to wash* [*nipito*] *his feet* [two different Greek words]." Now you wouldn't know that unless you had a well-qualified pastor that could explain that to you. But what the Lord is telling Peter is, "You've already had a bath Peter, you've already been saved, you just need Me to wash your feet." This is our need to be cleansed from sin on a daily, moment-by-moment basis. This is exactly what Jesus Christ was teaching them, they have to have their feet cleaned. In 1 John 1:9, *"If we confess our sin, He is faithful and just to forgive our sin and cleanse us from all unrighteousness."* That's the first problem-solving device you and I have, it's called rebound. The problem we have is with sin. We're saved, we've accepted Christ as our Savior, but we still sin because we have Adam's original sin embedded in us. No one taught us how to hate, no one taught us how to lie, no one taught us how to be jealous, no one taught us how to lust. We just inherently knew that because we have a sin nature. And so when we sin, we have to be cleansed from that sin and rebound is how you do it. You say, "It's impossible for me to remember every sin I do." Well, certainly it is, but listen again, *"If we confess our sin* [the ones we're aware of] *He's faithful and just to forgive us of our sin and cleanse us from all* [the ones we're not aware of] *unrighteousness."* So when you go to the Father and admit I lusted, I lied, I cheated, I stole, I did this, I did that, then not only will God forgive you, He'll even forgive you for the ones you don't even remember. That's amazing. **So when you go to the Lord Jesus Christ, to God the Father through the Lord Jesus Christ and confess your sin, you are in essence having your feet washed or cleansed from sin.** That's our need and this is the basis for problem-solving

device #2, which is the filling of the Holy Spirit. **It's impossible for us to serve God, to learn about God, to worship God if we're not filled with the Holy Spirit and that's why we are mandated to be filled with the Holy Spirit in Ephesians 5:18. Because without the ministry of the Holy Spirit in your life you're going to go nowhere spiritually.** You see, when you accepted Christ, the Holy Spirit came to live in you and He sealed you until the day of redemption. And then you're told by the Apostle Paul that you need to be filled with the Holy Spirit, this happens when you rebound. When you confess any known sin, you subdue the sin nature and you allow the Holy Spirit to regain control. But when you sin, then you quench and grieve the Holy Spirit. The Bible says, *"The flesh wars against the Spirit, the Spirit wars against the flesh. And these are contrary one to the other, so that we can't do the things we want to do."* Paul said, "I don't understand myself at all, sometimes I want to do what's right and I inevitably do what's wrong." It's because we have a sin nature. And so the filling of the Holy Spirit is mandated. And here are some of the first principles we need to learn from this foot washing episode. **Sometimes the people you trust the most will let you down.** There had been a lot of trust in Judas. He had been, as I said, taking care of the treasury, the money, made sure they had food to eat, made sure they took care of the poor. And he was trusted and yet he let them down. He did wash Judas's feet. **We must forgive others, just as the Lord forgives us.** You're never allowed to hold a grudge. You're never allowed to get even with anyone. I remember a friend of mine use to say, "I've got a black book, I'm going to put your name in it and I'm going to get even with you." That's not allowed in the Bible. Listen to Ephesians 4:32, *"Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another as God for Christ's sake forgave you."* Every one of those disciples watched Judas get his feet washed and trusted Judas with the finances and every one of them had to forgive him. They could not hold a grudge, they could not be bitter. They could not seek to be vindictive and get revenge. They had to forgive him. And that's exactly what the Lord was teaching, "Not only am I going to wash your feet and forgive you for your sin, but you're going to have to forgive those who sin against you." There's a difference between being saved and being cleansed - *nipto* and *louo*. *Louo* means you've had the bath, you've been saved. *Nipto* means you've got to get your feet washed. So the difference is between positional truth (your relationship to God through Christ) and experiential truth (your fellowship with God through the ministry of the Holy Spirit). **You cannot be in fellowship with God with unconfessed sin in your life - it quenches and grieves the Holy Spirit. And you have to learn not to be bitter when you get betrayed by those you trust.** I know I'm meddling now but listen to me carefully. You have to learn don't be bitter when you are betrayed by those you trusted. Some of you trusted doctors, some of you trusted lawyers, some of you trusted friends and they betrayed your trust. Listen to Hebrews 12:15, *"See to it that no one fails to obtain the grace of God and that no root of bitterness springs up and causes trouble and by it many are defiled."* The word defiled is an interesting word, the Greek word *miaino* and it actually means what's in the bed pot beside the bed. They didn't have indoor plumbing, they had bed pots. And so if someone got up in the middle of the night and had to use the bathroom they used a pot. When a

woman went out in the morning to empty the pot in the street she would say *miaino*. In other words, get away, here it comes. That's what happens when you get bitter, you defile your soul. Your soul becomes a septic tank. You can't afford to let that happen. And so the root of bitterness, if you are bitter right now against a person, against a pastor, against a deacon, against a friend, if you have that hatred and bitterness that is sin and that is quenching the Holy Spirit and you must confess that sin to God. Get rid of it. Don't let it control you any longer. So in John 13:14 the Lord emphasized this - they must learn to forgive one another. Here's what He said about forgiving one another. He said, *"If I, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet."* Now He never taught them to go about washing feet. That's an illustration. The disciples never talked about it, they never did it, there's nothing in the Bible about it anywhere else. This was all an illustration about forgiveness. And so if I can forgive you, you have to forgive one another. And then in John 13:17, here's the word again, *"If you know what I just taught you, you will be happy [makarios]."* It's a different word than *chara*. *Chara* is the word joy and *makarios* is the word happiness. *"If you know these things [The things I just taught you about foot washing.] you will be happy doing them."* The happiness He's speaking of here is the central essence of your Christian life. We know it as problem-solving device #9, sharing the happiness of God. **It's a life with objective optimism plus a relaxed mental attitude produced by inner joy and confidence that comes from the Word of God that's stored in your soul.** You will never have any more joy in your life than when you're in the middle of the plan of God for your life and you understand your mission as an influencer for Jesus Christ in the devil's world. This was never a mandate to establish foot washing as any sort of ritual but rather it was a teaching tool to reach the thickheaded disciples who seemed to learn best when the Lord gave them practical illustrations. Their future happiness was now being linked to being obedient to the principles He taught them. They are part of *"these things"* mentioned in John 15:11 - foot washing. Another one of *"these things"* the Lord taught is found in John 13:21. Here He identified the traitor that would sell Him out for thirty pieces of silver. *"One of you will betray me."* Judas was identified by Jesus when giving him the piece of bread that He dipped in the wine and He told him this in John 13:27, *"What you do, do quickly [get it over with, go ahead]."* Now here's what's weird, those thickheaded disciples still didn't catch on. In John 13:29, *"Some disciples thought because Judas had the money bag that Jesus was telling him to go buy merchandise for the feast, or that he should give something to the poor."* They still didn't get it. However, the Lord Jesus Christ knew exactly what was in that man's heart because He had the ability as God to read his mind. He can see what you're thinking. He can see your motives, your intentions and your desires. So the principle to learn is this, **pay attention to what the Lord says.** It's obvious they weren't paying much attention. They'd just eaten a fine meal. They were fellowshiping with one another. The Lord had just washed their feet and they were probably yakking, talking back and forth with one another and not really paying attention when they should have. There are times when if you're around your pastor and he's not in the pulpit you should pay really close attention to the small details, the things that he tells you. So another

one of “*these things*” found in John chapter 13 is what we call the new commandment. He gave them a new commandment. Listen to this, John 13:34-35, “*A new commandment I give unto you that you love one another as I have loved you, and that you love one another. By this shall all men know you are My disciples, if you love one another.*” Do you think they had a problem with each other? Certainly they did. These were all type A personalities. They were fishermen. They were strong individuals. They fought and bickered about who was the greatest. They had to learn to forgive each other and to actually love each other. Jesus knew the tactics of the enemy, a.k.a. the devil, was going to be to divide and conquer. And these disciples were all plus A personalities that constantly had disagreements. During His last evening with the apostles, Jesus has provided them with a fine lesson in humble service by washing their feet. Why was that fitting? Because of the weakness they had shown already. They're devoted to God and yet they're still concerned about which one of them is the greatest. You can read it for yourself in Mark 9:33-34, Mark 10:35, 37. That weakness resurfaced this evening. They became involved in a heated dispute among them about which one was considered to be the greatest. Listen to Luke 22:24, “*However, there arose a heated dispute among them over which one of them was considered to be the greatest.*” There it is. You've got to learn that's not what greatness is. The doctrine of impersonal love was being taught by the Lord Jesus Christ, demonstrated by the Lord Jesus Christ when He washed their feet but they missed the whole thing. **Remember personal love for God is your motivational virtue in life and impersonal love for others is your functional virtue in life.** You have to learn how to love based on your character, not someone else's character. They missed it. They didn't ever get it. Mark 9:30-35 says, “*From there they went out and began to go through Galilee. And He did not want anyone to know about it. For He was teaching His disciples and telling them, ‘The Son of Man is to be delivered to the hands of men. And they will kill Him and when He has been killed, He will rise on the third day.’ They did not understand this statement and they were afraid to ask Him. And then they came to Capernaum and when He was in the house, He began to question them, ‘What were you discussing on the way over here?’ But they kept silent, for on the way they had been discussing with one another which one of them was the greatest. Sitting down He called the twelve of them together and said to them, ‘If anyone wants to be first, he needs first of all to be last, and a servant to all.’”* Thickheaded, carnal Christians can destroy a church quickly through this sort of inordinate competition. Arrogance motivates the believer to strive for success inordinately and to compete with his friends and to use people to control people and accept approbation. The believer's arrogant lust for ascendancy and success destroys his true scale of values. You must learn to have impersonal love. I'm going to have to come back to this next week because there's a lot more to be said about “*these things*.” I hope you're learning something. Hope you're listening. I hope you go read John 13, 14 and up to 15:11 and see the things that Jesus talked about. Until then, I'm your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

These Things - Part 2

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 796 aired on November 22, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next thirty minutes please stick around. Listen as I try to inform you about the plan of God for your life. I'll try to verify it, identify it and if you would like to orient and then adjust to the plan that's up to you. My job is to be accurate, to get it to you accurately with no games and no gimmicks. We just give you the truth. We call it The FLOT Line and we're broadcasting now on fifty-six radio stations across America. I'm so happy about that. We have transcripts from all of our 2019 and 2020 radio shows and we have published a three volume set of transcripts of our 2019 shows. All you have to do is contact us and we'll send it to you. Remember we're talking about building an invisible barrier inside your soul made up of ten unique problem-solving devices found in the Word of God so that you can stop the outside source of adversity before it ever becomes the inside source of stress. The ten problem-solving devices begin with rebound, how you solve the problem of sin, confessing your sin to God. Then the filling of the Holy Spirit which is the impetus for the Christian life and the faith-rest drill where the Bible teaches us to live by faith not by sight. Then we move to grace orientation where we learn how we're saved by grace, live by grace, die by grace, and have surpassing grace in eternity. Another problem-solving device is doctrinal or Biblical orientation, that's building a foundation on the Word of God in your soul. As the Bible says, "*Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" When you do this, this gives you a personal sense of destiny, another problem-solving device, where you begin to see God's plan for your life and understand it and leave your agenda behind. All of this is motivated by your personal love for God, a great problem-solving device. 1 John 5:3 says, "*If you love Me you will obey Me and My mandates are not hard.*" Personal love for God is related to God's character, God's virtue. Then we have impersonal love for others and that's you loving other people based on your character and your virtue. So one is where you're responding to the love of God, "*We love Him because He first loved us,*" and the other is where you're expressing that love for all of mankind the same way He did. Then we come to sharing the happiness of God and occupation with Christ. Last Sunday we started a study on John 15:11. Jesus Christ is wrapping up the Last Supper, communion, and things are beginning to happen rather quickly now. He told them, "*These things have I spoken unto you, so that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.*" What does "*these things*" refer to? "*These things*" refer to everything He taught them after that meal, beginning with John chapter 13 going up to John 15:11. The first thing that He did after they had a wonderful meal was He began to wash the disciples' feet. Peter had a problem with it and the Lord had to correct him and tell him if I don't wash you, you have nothing to do with Me. And then Peter said, well give me a bath then. And the Lord said you don't need a bath, you've already had a bath. We saw the difference in the two Greek words, *louo*, and *nipito*. *Nipito* means to clean your feet and *louo* means absolution at salvation. Peter was saved already. He didn't need to be re-saved. He just needed to have his feet washed. Of course,

he didn't understand what this was all about and Jesus said in John 13:7, *"What I do, you do not know now but you will know it hereafter."* It was teaching the illustration of forgiveness of sin. How when we sin and we go to our Lord, He cleanses our feet, He washes our feet, **He cleanses us from our sin.** And then **we have to learn to forgive others** just like the Lord Jesus Christ forgave Judas who betrayed Him that night. We saw in Ephesians 4:32, *"Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another as God in Christ forgave you."* **So we have to learn not to be bitter when you're betrayed by those that you trust.** These are all lessons the Lord taught in John 13. He said, *"Happy will you be if you do these things"* (John 13:17), and we have a different word - not joy but happiness. Joy is the Greek word *chara* and happiness is the word *makarios*. So the happiness that He's speaking of here is the central essence of the Christian life. We know it as problem-solving device #9, sharing the happiness of God. What this is, it's a life with objective optimism. Let me say it again, **objective optimism plus having a relaxed mental attitude that's produced by the inner joy and the confidence that comes from the Word of God stored in your soul.** So you'll never have more joy in your entire life than when you're in the middle of the plan of God. Some of you have learned that already just from these radio shows and with finding a qualified pastor, you've begun to grow, you've begun to see this, and you have sensed this new joy in your life. I'm so happy for you about that. The future happiness of these disciples was linked to being obedient to *"these things,"* these principles that He taught them. And the Lord knew what they were going to go under and how they would be oppressed and how they would be hated and vilified because of Him and He told them this. So that was one of the things in John chapter 13 we looked at. Then He identified the traitor and that was Judas. And I told you the thickheaded disciples didn't quite figure it out yet. And then He gave them a new commandment found in John 13:34, *"A new commandment I give you that you love one another as I have loved you."* That is impersonal love. He loves us based on His character, not ours. When the Bible says, *"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son so that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life"* that's an impersonal love. **The Lord loves you based on His justice and His righteousness and His grace provided through the cross, and you have to use that same impersonal love with individuals you might not like.** Your personal love for God is your motivational virtue to use impersonal love as a function in your life. So one's a functional virtue, one's a motivational virtue. And this is what the Lord Jesus Christ taught in this new commandment, **love one another.** The disciples didn't like each other, they were very competitive. In Luke 22:24, *"However, there arose a heated dispute among them."* They were arguing about which one of them was considered to be the greatest. So our Lord had to get these guys together and say, "Look, I'm leaving, I'm going to My Father's house and you're going to have to get along if we're ever going to have any success in the devil's world." Now we want to get to another one of *"these things"* that He taught them, John 13:36-38, *"Simon Peter said to Him, 'Lord, where are You going?' And Jesus said, 'Where I'm going you cannot follow Me right now but you will follow Me later.' And Peter said to Him, 'Why Lord, why cannot I follow you right now? I would lay down my life for You, Lord.'" [a little*

braggadocios there, yeah I'll die for you, Lord.] *And Jesus answered, 'Will you lay down your life for Me? [You will? And then He hit him between the eyes when He said] Truly, truly, I say unto you, a rooster will not crow until you deny Me three times.'*" So between the time Peter said that statement and daylight the next morning, he was going to be totally embarrassed and totally ashamed of himself because unfortunately he denied the Lord three times. That doesn't mean he's not saved. That means that he's human, that he let fear overtake him, and it cost him dearly in his life. So Peter heard what the Lord said in John 13:33, *"Little children, I'm with you a little while longer. You will seek Me and as I said to the Jews, now I also say to you, 'Where I'm going, you cannot come.'*" So this dedication that Peter said that he had, all this braggadocios he had, was emotionally based and would not hold up under extreme pressure. This is something you must understand. The Christian life is not emotionally based. It's a soul-based life based on the mentality of your soul. You have to put in your mind the mind of Christ. That's what the Bible says, *"Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus."* Listen to what the Bible says, *"Stop thinking in terms of arrogance beyond what you should think"* (Romans 12:3). Listen to this, *"As a man thinketh in his heart so he is."* The Christian life is lived in your soul, in the mentality of your soul, and it's not emotion. Emotions will react to pressure but humility responds to pressure. There has to be humility. Peter's dedication was emotionally based and would not hold him up under this extreme pressure. So what's going to happen to Peter? He's going to be humbled. That's right, he's going to be humbled. He's going to be broken down, the devil has got him now, Peter's going to be afraid for his life, he's going to deny that he's ever known Him, and in Luke 22:61, Jesus saw him and stared at him and Peter wept like a baby. He thought he wasn't even saved anymore. He thought he had failed the Lord. Listen, unless you understand and use the faith-rest drill, you too will fail similar tests like this because Hebrews 11:6 says, *"Without faith it is impossible for you to please God..."* So don't make some kind of promise like Peter made that you cannot keep, especially to the Lord Jesus Christ. **The focus of your faith should always be on the Biblical solutions not human solutions. Fear produces flight. Faith produces confidence.** That's why the faith-rest drill, problem-solving device #3, is critical. You must understand how it works as a Christian. You must use it. Remember Moses when he brought the Jews out of Egypt, the Jews had been in slavery for over four hundred plus years and the Pharaoh got after them and he was going to kill them all and chased them to the Red Sea and it looked they were done for - the Red Sea in front of them and Pharaoh and his army behind. And you know what Moses said? *"Stand still and watch what God's about to do."* **Faith requires you to stand still, to focus on the object of your faith which is the Lord Jesus Christ and the plan of God for your life.** Never be afraid. This is what Peter did, he was afraid and failed this test, and he had to be taught humility. This is what the Bible says in Philippians 2:8, *"The Lord Jesus Christ humbled Himself and made Himself of no reputation and took upon Himself the form of a servant."* All of *"these things"* relate to these problem-solving devices that we talk about. The Lord Jesus Christ had a wonderful way to teach it. Another one of *"these things"* is in John 14:1, here's what the Lord said, *"Let not your hearts be troubled. If you*

believe in God, believe also in Me.” Now, the verb *kardia* is the word heart. It’s singular but the genitive of possession is plural. Thus our Lord was saying that all eleven who remain, remember Judas took off, were to take this individually. *“Do not let your hearts be troubled.* [Do not be afraid. Do not get full of fear.] *Do you believe in God?* [Yes, they did.] *Believe in Me also.*” The present passive imperative of the word *“let not”* is a verb of entreaty. So the Lord admonishes them not to be discouraged in the dark hours that are coming ahead. The reason I tell you it’s a present passive imperative verb is to understand the morphology of that word *“let not your hearts be troubled.”* The present tense is there’s never a time in your life when you are to be troubled. **In the Christian life there’s no room for fear, no room for worry, no room for eager anticipation when you’re afraid of something - it’s not there.** The present tense is telling us this. And the passive voice says the subject receives the action of the verb. He doesn’t produce it. So this comes through the Holy Spirit whose wonderful job, Galatians 5:22, is love and joy and peace and longsuffering and gentleness, and goodness. Peace. Did you hear that? And so the Lord is telling them to take this individually. The present tense, there never is a time you’re to be troubled. The passive voice says the Holy Spirit will give you the ability to handle it. And the imperative mood is the mood of command. The Lord is admonishing them never to be discouraged in the dark hours coming ahead because they’d just been told there was a traitor in their midst and that the strongest of the group, Peter, the one they all looked up to, would even deny the Lord that night. They all have now understood that He was going to be put to death. They’ve been told He would be resurrected but they didn’t completely understand it at the time. Listen to what the verse says again, it’s critical you understand this. *“You believe in God believe also in Me.”* Belief in God is easy faith but trusting in Christ is different. The Bible says in James 2:19, *“The demons also believe - and tremble.”* **Believing in God is not salvation. Trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ is different than believing in God. It’s “believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved” (Acts 16:31).** You know, a deist believes in God but he’s too intellectual to believe in His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. So keep this in mind. Someone that says I believe in God that doesn’t mean they’re a Christian. You become a Christian when you put your faith in the finished work of Christ on the cross and you express this faith by prayer. Simply say, “Father I know I’m a sinner. I believe in Christ and accept Him as my Savior.” Christ has already forgiven you for your sin and you’re now accepting that by faith. The Bible says, *“Whosoever should call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”* That’s how we get saved, not believing in God but *“believing in Me,”* the Lord Jesus Christ. Once we come to a relationship with Christ, now we can understand God the Father because we are given God’s righteousness. The Bible says, *“He that knew no sin was made sin for us so that we might be made the righteousness of God by means of Christ.”* Once we are adopted into the family of God, now we begin to trust God and understand God’s character, His essence, sovereignty, righteousness, justice, love, eternal life, immutability and impeccability. I mean, this is what God is about. He’s the same yesterday, today and forever. But you will never know Him personally until you come through the Lord Jesus Christ because the Lord Jesus Christ said, *“I am the way, the truth and*

the life and no man comes to the Father but by Me.” Another one of those “*these things*” that Jesus mentioned is about your heavenly home. Jesus said in John 14:2-3, “*In My Father's house are many dwelling places. And if it were not so I would've told you for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you. For I will come again and receive you to Myself, so that where I am, there you may be also.*” What a wonderful promise for us. He's not going to abandon us and leave us in the devil's world. He told the disciples, “Don't worry I'm not going to abandon you.” You see, He just announced that He's not going to abandon them. He promised to return. And that's still true today because the kingdom of Christ has yet to be established. The millennial kingdom, the thousand years of the rule and reign of the Lord Jesus Christ, is yet to be established. That will happen after the Exit Resurrection called the Rapture and after the seven years of the Tribulation. At the end of the seven years of the Tribulation, the Lord Jesus Christ will return, the Second Advent, and He will establish the millennial kingdom. And we will be there with Him, ruling and reigning with Him in our resurrection bodies. He's not bailing out on us. And don't get this picture in your mind of some giant mansion in heaven. This is a descriptive analogy of the fact that there is a place in heaven for each of us while we're there. And even a place for us on the new earth that is going to be created, Isaiah 65:17, 2 Peter 3:13, Revelation 21:1. All of these verses refer to the final state of the redeemed. Keep in mind Peter said this earth will be destroyed, the universe will be burned up, there will be a new heaven and a new earth. And this is where we will spend eternity in the new heaven and the new earth going back and forth between the two. The Lord announced He would not abandon them. Keep this in mind, the Lord Jesus Christ is a heavenly real estate developer. He's making room for all of us, He's preparing a way for us. Thomas, one of the disciples, thinks He's speaking of a physical location. That's what he's thinking in his mind. And here's the question he asked, “*Lord, we don't know where You're going, so how can we know the way?*” And then remember Jesus said, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man comes to the Father but by Me*” (John 14:6). That means that Jesus Christ is God's appointed Redeemer. And that means that no man can approach God unless he first comes through the Lord Jesus Christ. That's one of those “*these things*” He taught them. The mechanics of this is found in 2 Corinthians 5:21. Listen carefully, “*He [that's God] made Him [that's Christ] the One who knew no sin to be sin for us so that we might be made the righteousness of God by means of Him.*” **So there's no greater joy than knowing that you are redeemed out of the slave market of sin and you're now a firm member of God's royal family. What a wonderful gift through the complements of the Lord Jesus Christ.** Another one of “*these things*” He taught, and I'll give you a little bit of the modified expanded translation of John 14. “*Since you have known Me, you will know the Father also. In fact, in the future, you will know Him because you have seen Him.*” The Bible tells us no man has seen God. What's He saying? The question is the degree to which, if any, they understood Who they actually knew. I don't think they really understood this was the God-man - undiminished deity, true humanity in one body forever called hypostatic union. They've already looked upon God in the form of the Lord Jesus Christ. It's evident they did not know at this time who He actually was. And, it's true,

the God-man, hypostatic union, the theanthropic nature of Jesus Christ, a Trinitarian person modified by union with human and nature divine. So He is God and man in one body forever. Christ is therefore both. He's both God and both man and He's no less God because of His humanity and He's no less human because of His deity. He is the God-man. So when He says, *"In the future you will know Him because you've seen Him,"* He's telling them, *"I am God."* John Walvoord, the president of Dallas Theological Seminary, said these words, "The proof that the two natures maintain their complete identity, though joined in a personal union, is based on a comparison of the attributes of the human nature and the divine nature. It should be clear that divine attributes must necessarily belong to the corresponding divine nature and that human attributes must belong to the corresponding human nature, though the attributes of either the human or the divine nature belong to the person of Christ. Because... Christ is theanthropic in person, but it is not accurate to refer to His nature as being theanthropic as there is no mixture of the divine." You can't say that. He is God and He is man. So He's not forming a new third substance, He's one thing. The human nature always remains human and the divine nature always remains divine. So by coming to know the Lord Jesus Christ, the disciples would come to understand who the Father is just as you do and are doing even now. They would now advance both intellectually and advance spiritually by means of their relationship with Christ. You and I cannot see God the Father but we can understand Him through our relationship with Christ. Listen to John 14:9, *"He that has seen Me has seen the Father. So why do you now ask Me, 'Show you the Father?'"* That's pretty simple, pretty straightforward. Now the question I have to ask you this morning before we wrap it up, have you met the Lord Jesus Christ? Do you have a personal relationship with Him? Because that's what Christianity is. It's not organized religion. It's not ritual without reality. **Christianity is a personal faith in the atoning work of Christ on the cross for you. It's a belief that He died, was buried, and was resurrected for you. It is a guarantee. And when you put your faith in the finished work of Christ on the cross, then you can come to know Him by faith - faith alone in Christ alone. When you receive Christ as your Savior, you're born again the Bible says. Your dead human spirit is made alive in Christ and you begin a new life called the Christian life.** Thus the need to learn God's wonderful problem-solving devices. I hope it's making sense. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

These Things - Part 3

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 797 aired on November 29, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and for the next few minutes please stay with me. We're not trying to get you to join up, fess it up, give it up - nothing like that. This show is simply to help you verify and identify the plan of God for your life and, if you're able to do that, hopefully you will orient and adjust to the plan. FLOT stands for the Forward Line Of Troops. We're using this as a metaphor to teach an invisible barrier in your soul using God's problem-solving devices to stop the outside source of adversity from ever becoming the inside source of stress. Now we can't stop adversity, it's inevitable. But we can stop stress, that's what we do to ourselves. We started two shows ago dealing with John 15:11, where Jesus Christ our Lord said to the disciples, "*These things I have spoken unto you so that My joy may remain in you and that your joy may be full.*" Here the Lord Jesus Christ recognized the disciples were going to face tremendous adversity once He left them. Once He was tried illegally, judged, convicted, crucified, buried and resurrected they would be alone and they would have to be able to face the world and face each other. So there was a lot they had to learn. During the Last Supper, they had feasted, had a great meal, had communion and now He's washing their feet. We went through that passage with you and we're going to pick up today with some more of "*these things*" that Jesus Christ our Lord is talking to the disciples about. What does He mean "*these things I have told you so that My joy can be in you?*" It's evident that He has inner joy which means He is in the will of the Father and knows that. **The greatest joy in your life is to know you're exactly where God wants you to be.** Our Lord Jesus Christ knew the Father planned for Him to go to the cross. He understood the sacrifice He was to make to redeem us out of the slave market of sin and reconcile us to His Father. He knew that. That doesn't mean He was looking forward to it because He said, "*If it's Your will let this cup pass away from Me,*" and then He said, "*Nevertheless not My will but Your will be done.*" It was God's will that He pay the penalty for my sin and your sin and He did that. So as He is preparing to pay that penalty, the ultimate price for us, to free us from the slave market of sin and to give us the power over sin in our life, He reminded them of "*these things.*" Another one of "*these things*" that He's talking to them about during that Last Supper is seen in John 14:12. Remember I'm going through John 13 and 14 up to John 15:11. "*Verily, verily,*" John 14:12 or, "*Truly, truly, I say to you, he that believes on Me the works that I do shall he do also and greater works than these shall he do because I'm going to the Father.*" What is the Lord saying here? Well, one, the apostles' outreach would be greater than the outreach of the Lord Jesus Christ. That does not mean they would do more or greater miracles than He did but it means that they would have more of an impact across the known world. Peter, at one sermon the Bible tells us about in Acts 2:41, had over three thousand converts at one message. And it wasn't in a stadium and it wasn't with the PA system like Billy Graham would do. There's no telling how many were saved and no telling how many grew in grace under the years of your pastor and under the years of my pastor. People that teach the Word of God faithfully and traditionally in local churches everywhere have a worldwide ministry and

the impact of that ministry is unbelievable. You can't count it. It is impossible to determine. We are a client nation and we're sending out missionaries to the world. Yes, they go in many places and do many things and lead many people to Christ. All of this was made possible by God the Holy Spirit whom the Lord Jesus Christ made available to every Church Age believer. He told them, *"When I go away I'm going to send the Comforter and He'll be with you and He'll lead you and guide you into all truth."* And so that's in you, the Holy Spirit lives in you, Ephesians 1:13, you're sealed with the Holy Spirit until the day of redemption. And you're told in Ephesians 5:18 to be filled with the Holy Spirit. There's a difference between being sealed with the Holy Spirit and being filled with the Holy Spirit. Because when you sin or when I sin, we quench the Holy Spirit and we grieve the Holy Spirit. And so we have to use problem-solving device #1, rebound. *"If we confess our sin, He is faithful and just to forgive us and purify us from all wrongdoing."* All *"these things"* are made possible by the Holy Spirit. This tremendous worldwide impact of the disciples and then coming through the Scripture by various communication gifts through churches and evangelists. And now, yes, you understand what He meant when He said, ***"You will do greater things in Me."*** Jesus Christ and the disciples were limited to walking around a geographical location. We're not limited at all. We have airplanes, we have cars, we have trains, we have buses, we have the internet. We have many things that allow us to distribute the gospel all over the world. And to make that even more personal, your impact as a spiritual influencer will be amazing. **You have a sphere of influence in your own personal life and you have to have an impact. If you learn God's problem-solving devices and use those in your life, there will be an impact on those in your periphery.** Now I can tell you the greatest thing in your life, the greatest, most wonderful thing you could ever do is to lead one person to Christ. And I wish you would make that an objective in your life. I wish you would ask God the Father to give you the opportunity to lead one person to Christ so you could see what it's like. It's unbelievable. In Luke 15:7 the Bible says, *"I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repents [changes his mind] more than over ninety and nine just people which need no repentance."* Repent means to change your mind. You've been an unbeliever, you become a believer. The greatest joy is to lead someone to Christ, to see them bow their head and pray with you and ask the Lord Jesus Christ to save them. That's an amazing thing. Have you ever done that? Have you ever even asked anyone if they died today would they go to heaven? And have you ever said would you like to know how? There's nothing wrong with doing that unless you're intimidated or afraid to ask people. And don't use the excuse, "Well I want to respect their privacy." Well, yes, we want to respect their privacy. If they say, No I haven't, I'm not interested," then tell them have a good day. Move on. Another one of *"these things"* is found in John 14:13. By the way, that last *"these things"* was the impact of the mature believer as a spiritual influencer in his life. Here's another doctrine, John 14:13, this is something else Jesus Christ taught them and it fits into the category of *"these things."* Here it is. *"Whatsoever you ask in My name, that will I do so that the Father will be glorified by means of the Son."* **Notice the power of prayer connected to the name of Jesus Christ our Lord. "In**

My name.” We enjoy the same association with Christ that He enjoyed with the Father. Did you know that? In John 17:21, *“That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, are in Me and I in Thee, that they may also be one in Us, so that the world may believe that You sent Me.”* We’re a team. We’re all on the same team. It’s called the royal family of God. God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, and us - we are the royal family. We are the bride of Christ our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. We’re the Church. We’re the Body of Christ. Even though Christ is no longer in the world in a physical body, you and I are the extensions of Him and we are the extensions of His ministry when we continue to do His work through our lives. **Wherever you go today or yesterday or tomorrow Jesus Christ your Lord will go with you in the person of the Holy Spirit.** Did you know that? Anything you do, anywhere you go, the Holy Spirit lives in you, goes with you. So if you go down to the grocery store or go fishing like I did last night the Holy Spirit was with us. Listen to 1 Corinthians 6:19-20, *“What? Don’t you know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which you have from God and you do not even belong to yourself? For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.”* There you go. *“Whatsoever you ask in My name, that will I do so the Father will be glorified in the Son.”* **One of “these things” is prayer.** Asking, praying, using the name of Jesus Christ. Now this does not mean that we can ask for whatever we want at that particular moment and expect to receive it simply because we say well I asked it in the name of Jesus. That’d be kind of ridiculous for me to be fishing for bass on my lake and say in the name of Jesus give me a bite. However, I have seen fishermen do it. Fishermen that are fishing in big commercial tournaments for much money like to call on Jesus to help them catch fish and win those events. Well I have my own words to say about that. We are not talking about silly things, we’re talking about souls, people that need the Lord Jesus Christ in their life. And you have the ability to pray and ask for opportunities. You have the ability to pray and ask for souls. You can name someone before the throne of God, someone you have on a list, a target list in your sphere of influence, and you could ask the Father, “Please give me the opportunity to talk to them. Please soften their heart so they would listen to me.” **This is the job of the Holy Spirit to convince and convict individuals.** But we can’t ask for whatever we want at that particular moment and expect to receive it just because we ask it in the name of Christ. This promise was given only to believers by the way, not to unbelievers. A person that’s not a Christian is not going to get any prayers answered except one, “Father I admit I’m lost. Please forgive me of my sin. Cleanse me. I want to accept Christ as my Savior.” That prayer will be answered, yes. The unbeliever’s prayer is in Luke 18:13, *“God be merciful to me, a sinner.”* Remember, the parable the Lord Jesus Christ taught about going into the temple to pray and the Pharisee and the poor man, the sinner? The Pharisee was self-righteous and talked about what a great person he was and the poor sinner just said, *“God have mercy on me.”* And the Lord said that’s the one going to heaven, not the other one. So we see there is great joy in having a successful prayer life. You should have a successful prayer life as an influencer. You can even influence God in your prayers. That’s what you do. When you’re praying for your family or praying for a sick person

you're asking God to protect them. You're asking God to heal them. You're asking God to provide for them. That's you being an influencer to God for them on their behalf. It's called intercessory prayer and it's a legitimate thing to do. And then there's the prayer of petition where you're allowed to pray for your own personal needs, yes. So understand this, *"Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do."* **We pray to God the Father using the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in the power of God the Holy Spirit.** Those are the simple mechanics to prayer. So see what the Lord was teaching? He's teaching them now the doctrine of prayer. It's amazing to see *"these things"* that He taught them at that Last Supper. And I don't know who was taking the notes but I can tell you this, He said don't worry about it, the Holy Spirit will reveal all this to you later. They had to be amazed. So listen to what He said in John 14:15, another one of *"these things"* *"If you love Me obey My mandates."* **This is personal love for God. This is your motivational virtue.** This is called reciprocal love motivation. *"We love Him because He first loved us."* The Lord Jesus Christ loved the disciples before they ever loved Him. This reciprocal love motivation comes from personal love for the Lord Jesus Christ. *"If you love Me, obey My mandates."* In other words, *"Obey these things I'm teaching you."* Don't put them on the back burner. Don't forget about them. Don't walk away from them. Obey them. The present tense imperative mood verb here is showing that He expects consistent obedience. He doesn't expect them to haphazardly do it, He expects them to do it all the time. The commandment refers to all He's been teaching them during the complete time He's had with them, including since that Last Supper ended. **Obedience is what our Father is looking for. You want to know what that's called? Obedience is called you being faithful or faithfulness or fidelity. Virtue love, personal love for God the Father, is the motivation for our fidelity. It's the motivation for our obedience, our faithfulness.** God's mandates for us, especially in times of the client nation testing like we're going through now, we have to obey God. That means stay out of politics. That means function in the Lord Jesus Christ. Lift Him up. Don't lift up some politician. Lift up Christ. No politician is the answer to what's going on in this nation. I don't care who you vote for. It's the Lord Jesus Christ. Unless God gives us a revival, unless God spares us, unless our people turn back to God, we are toast, we are history. So you want to pray for something? **Pray for our country. God is looking for faithful prayer warriors.** Obedience to God's design, obedience to God's plan equals you having great joy in the long run of your life. So notice the qualifying phrase in that John 14:15 passage, *"If you love Me."* This is a third class condition which means maybe you will and maybe you won't. It depends on you. That's a good question to ask yourself today. Do you love the Lord Jesus Christ? Do you have an appreciation for what He's done for you? Do you have a close relationship with Him? Are you occupied with Christ, problem-solving device #10? Do you respect what He told you to do? Are you so self-centered that you're not Christ centered? These are all valid questions to ask. And I hope you're listening because the disciples were having a hard time listening. But He kept cranking it out point after point after point. Here is another new concept for them. They'd never heard it before. Listen to John 14:16-17, *"And I will pray for you to the Father and He will give you another One to comfort*

you [that's the Holy Spirit] so that He can abide with you forever. Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive [that's unbelievers], because it seeth Him not, neither do they know Him, but you know Him, for He dwells with you, and shall be in you." This is the Shekinah Glory, the Lord Jesus Christ, living inside of them by means of the Holy Spirit. **The Holy Spirit indwells each one of us today. Our body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. He lives in us. He seals us. He gives us our spiritual gifts. He empowers us.** And this is what the Lord Jesus Christ was teaching, "I'm going away. Don't worry about it, I'm going to send a Comforter." *Paraclete* is the Greek word which means a tutor or mentor. He will abide with you forever. He's called the Spirit of truth. And the world can't receive Him, they don't even know who He is. But you will because, "He will indwell you and be in you." What a wonderful promise. This promise is the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. They had never heard this before. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit and the filling of the Holy Spirit are two different things as I told you. This was a lot of information for them to process in such a short amount of time but their future ministry and their future happiness depended on them understanding the resources that the Lord Jesus Christ was leaving them and for them to use those resources. So far we have: the rebound technique, to confess their sin; the faith-rest drill, to trust God with all the circumstances they're going to be facing; and the filling of the Holy Spirit. You see the Bible clearly says, "*The fruit of the Holy Spirit is love* [that's personal love for God the Father, impersonal love for others], *joy* [sharing the happiness of Christ, *chara*], *peace* [*eirene*, not being upset, not being in a frantic search for happiness, never being bitter, never being antagonistic, never being hostile]" That's the unique thing about the Christian life. It's a wonderful way to live, a wonderful way free of mental attitude sins when you never have to be bitter or vindictive. You never have to defend yourself, let the Holy Spirit or God the Father do that. What wonderful promises the Lord Jesus Christ was giving these guys here at the Last Supper. Cramming it into their minds so they would understand it and believe it. And keep in mind Judas has departed. He's gone to fetch the Pharisees so they could come and arrest Him. **Another new concept He wanted them to understand is John 14:18, "I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you."** What does that mean? After His crucifixion and after the resurrection He did indeed appear to them and to others. In John 20:19-22, "*The same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst of them and said to them, 'Peace be unto you.'* And when He had so said this, He showed unto them His hands and His side. And the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord. And Jesus said to them again, 'Peace be unto you. [in other words quit being afraid] *As My Father has sent Me, even so I'm going to send you.'* And when He said this, He breathed on them and said to them, 'Receive ye the Holy Spirit.'" Hebrews 13:5 says, "*Let your conversation be without covetousness and be content with such things as you have, for He had said to them, 'I will never leave you, I will never forsake you.'*" John 14:18, "*I will not leave you comfortless.*" You know there's nothing worse than seeing a dog that was discarded on the side of the road. I see it all the time. I live in a rural area and I see people that dump their dogs. These poor dogs

don't understand why they've been abandoned and they will sit for hours and hours looking at cars go by waiting on their owners to return. It's so sad, so sad. Remember, our Lord will not put you out on the side of the road. Our Lord will not abandon you. He will never discard you as being worthless. This is a constant state of joy in your mind. It's a confident expectation of His return at the Exit Resurrection. So relax. He will never leave you comfortless. Isn't that a great promise? Another one of "*these things*" that He told them is John 14:25, "*These things have I spoken unto you being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things and bring all things back to your remembrance the things I said unto you.*" Here the disciples were guaranteed instant recall even though they might not have written all of this down at the time. This is one of our unique assets because of the filling of the Holy Spirit, it's called recall. When you hear the Word of God, when you study the Word of God, when you review and recall the Word of God it requires a response from your part. Now can you recall what you've never heard? No. So the Bible says, "*Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God.*" You have heard the Word of God this morning from me. I have given you information about what "*these things*" refers to in John 15:11. You can see the extent of the information that the Lord Jesus Christ gave the disciples which is indicative of what He expects of them. Tremendous opposition ahead. Fear of not knowing what's going to happen to them. And yet He said, "Don't be afraid, I won't leave you, I won't discard you, I won't set you out on the side of the road, the Holy Spirit will come, He will comfort you, He'll be with you, He'll guide you, He'll lead you." And it's the same thing for you and me. We have a unique advantage. John 14:27, "*Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you; not the peace the world offers give I to you, My peace. So don't let your hearts be troubled and don't be afraid.*" Isn't this a wonderful promise? That's what He told them. He knew what they were going to face. When He was crucified and buried and resurrected He knew that they would be challenged and He knew they would be afraid. He knew they wouldn't know what to do to begin with. But they had the comfort of knowing that He was there beside them, in them, working through them. This is what you have to focus on. **Your Lord is with you. He loves you. He will not ever forsake you. He sent the Holy Spirit to guide you and lead you.** Please remember that. Please recall that. Because as we face the future following this next election coming up, we're going to need all the peace that God can give us. Who knows where America is going? I know where I hope it goes but I'm not sure where it's going. If you'll tune in next week, same time, same place, I'll be back, Lord willing. Until then, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

These Things - Part 4

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 798 aired on December 6, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes heard every Sunday morning here on this same radio station. Our whole objective is to give you some accurate information. Hopefully this will help you verify and identify the plan of God for your life and you will orient and adjust to that plan. It all starts with the greatest news that Jesus Christ is the anointed Son of God and He's redeemed us out of the slave market of sin. Thus our debt to God has been paid. We are reconciled to God. We are now free from the penalty of death and free from the power of sin (Titus 3:5). Before we get into our subject today which is on "*these things*" found in John 15:11 I want to remind you that all of these shows are on my daily podcast. You can find The FLOT Line on Spotify or any other podcast venue. And by the way, all of our shows are transcribed for you. Thanks to the grace of God who has made it possible. We believe that if God's in it, God will pay for it and He certainly has done that so far. Now let's dive into our passage John 15:11 and we'll wrap it up today. This is where it started. The Lord Jesus Christ told those disciples after the Last Supper, "***These things have I spoken unto you, so that My joy might remain in you and that your joy might be full.***" **This is problem-solving device #9, sharing the happiness of God.** *Might remain in you* is a subjective aorist active subjunctive. Meaning maybe it will, maybe it won't, it depends on if you do what I tell you to do. This has to do with their attitude in time of testing and adversity and trouble. We talk about this on The FLOT Line. Adversity is inevitable, stress is optional. They were going to face tremendous adversity once the Lord Jesus Christ left them through His death, burial and resurrection. And they're going to have to go it alone, other than the fact that He promised He would send them a mentor, a tutor, a comforter called the Holy Spirit. And so He said, "If you do the things I'm telling you, then your joy will be full." The word for full is *pleroo*, it means to be filled up and it's an aorist passive subjunctive verb. The passive voice says the subject receives the action from the verb which is the Holy Spirit, He'll give them the joy, and the subjunctive mood is potential. So it depends on their volition. If they will be obedient and if they would do what the Lord tells them to do in these next few verses, then their joy, their human happiness can be complete. So the Lord Jesus Christ is basically teaching them how to be happy after the Last Supper that started with John 13. We're reviewing, we find in John 13:1-17 where He did foot washing with them. And He taught them all about rebound and how it's necessary for us to confess our sins when we get our feet dirty. He was not teaching them to wash one another's feet. That was not what was going on. It was an illustration. He said if I your Lord and Master washed your feet then you should wash one another's feet. In other words, if I can forgive you for your sin then you need to forgive one another for the sins that may be committed against you. And Judas was there. Judas was going to commit the terrible sin of betrayal and become a traitor and sell the Lord Jesus Christ out. The Lord Jesus Christ knew that. So in John 13 He's trying to teach them to learn to be forgiving of their brothers in Christ when they mess up. That's a hard lesson to learn because we don't want to forgive people who do us over. He told them they're not

going to understand what He's doing now, John 13:7, "*What I'm doing, you won't know it right now but you'll know it hereafter.*" That's when Peter balked a little bit and said you're not going to wash my feet. And the Lord had to explain to him the difference between *louo* and *nipto*, the two Greek words, in John 13:10, "*He that is washed [louo] needeth not except to wash his feet.*" *Louo* means absolution at salvation and wash the feet is *nipto* and that's cleansed from sin. So Peter didn't need to be saved again, he needed to have his feet washed or cleansed. That's our need to be cleansed from sin on a daily basis, moment-by-moment, and we do that by 1 John 1:9, "*If we confess our sin, He is faithful and just to forgive us.*" And that's called the rebound technique. When we get out of fellowship with God we rebound, we confess our sin, and we get back in fellowship with God. That's the basis for the filling of the Holy Spirit. And so we saw some principles to be learned. Sometimes people you trust the most are going to let you down. You have to learn to forgive them just like the Lord forgives us. Ephesians 4:32, "*Be kind one to another; tenderhearted, forgiving one another as God for Christ's sake forgave you.*" And then we saw there's a difference between being cleansed and being saved. That's the difference between positional truth and experiential truth. In position you may be in the family of God, that's your position. But in experience you may not be in fellowship with God because you have unconfessed sin in your life and you've quenched and grieved the Holy Spirit. So you have to learn how to recover from that and that's to get your feet washed by the Lord, when you go and confess your sin. So we have to learn not to be bitter when we're betrayed by those that we trust. Hebrews 12:15 says, "*Don't let any root of bitterness spring up and trouble you.*" And then He said in John 13:14, "*If I, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you ought also to wash one another's feet.*" And this is no longer to be practiced. There are a few churches that still practice this ritual but it's not what Jesus Christ was teaching. He was teaching how to forgive one another for sin. And then He said, "You will be happy if you know *these things*." He didn't use the word *chara* here, which is the word for joy, He used the word *makarios*, which is the word for happiness. The happiness that He's speaking of here is the central essence of the Christian life. You and I know it as problem-solving device #9, sharing the happiness of God. It's a life that has, listen carefully, objective optimism. **Objective optimism is a relaxed mental attitude produced by inner joy and confidence that comes from the Word of God. So if you store the Word of God in your soul, you'll never have more joy than when you're in the plan of God for your life.** If you understand your mission as an influencer for the Lord Jesus Christ in this devil's world, there will be a lot of happiness for you. This was a mandate to establish this concept, not to teach foot washing to the thickheaded disciples. He did it because they're kinda thickheaded and they had to learn the hard way. So their future happiness was linked to obedience to the principles that He taught them. He also identified a traitor that was in the midst of them. In John 13:21 as part of "*these things*" after the Last Supper, He identified, didn't tell them by name, but He said, "I'm going to dip some bread in the wine and the one I give it to is the traitor." Of course they didn't pay any attention to that. They were too busy eating and talking and they didn't really pay attention and they missed it. And then the new

commandant He gave them in John 13:34 about having impersonal love one for another. And then poor Peter had to be humbled, John 13:38, *“Before the rooster crows in the morning you're going to deny Me three times.”* And this is the key to living the Christian life, humility. We can't live the Christian life unless we have some humility in our life. And that's why the Bible says in Philippians 2:5-7, *“Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus. He humbled Himself and made Himself of no reputation, took upon Himself the form of a servant.”* This is exactly what we have to do. We have to have some humility. **Humility is orientation to authority. It's the absolute absence of arrogance in your life.** Humility doesn't mean you're a weak wimp. That's not what it is. You can be an NFL football player, a smash mouth football player and still have humility because it's what you think, not what you do. It's not walking around all sad shouldered, it's stand up, be proud, and have orientation to authority and be obedient to the Father. He had to teach this. Peter had to learn this because Peter was pretty thickheaded and pretty arrogant. And then came occupation with Christ, John 14:1, *“Let not your hearts be troubled. If you believe in God, believe also in Me.”* They had to learn that there's a difference between believing in God and believing in Christ. In James 2:19, *“The demons believe, and tremble”* but they're not saved. And a lot of people say, “I believe in God and I hope I'm going to heaven.” But that's not how you get to heaven. **Belief in God is not eternal life. Belief in the Lord Jesus Christ is eternal life.** That's why Paul said, *“Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved,”* (Acts 16:31). That's why Jesus said “I only.” I is put in for emphasis, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man can come to the Father but by Me.”* You can't go to the Father on your own. Why? Because you don't have enough righteousness to compare with the righteousness of Christ. That's why the Bible says, *“There are none that are righteous, not even one. All of our righteousnesses are like a filthy rag in God's eyes.”* So you can't impress God with your do good stuff. The only thing that impresses God is what happened on that cross where the Bible says, *“He that knew no sin was made sin for us so that we could be made the righteousness of God by means of Him.”* That's how we have eternal life. So occupation with Christ is critical. In John 14:7 He explained to them eternal security. Then another one of *“these things”* that He taught, all this is after dinner by the way, was the gospel truth John 14:6, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father but by Me.”* **The fact that He was hypostatic union, He was God and man in one body forever, they had to learn this.** He's the only body in heaven right now, by the way. The only physical body in heaven is our Lord Jesus Christ in a resurrection body. But we will join Him in our resurrection bodies eventually when the Exit Resurrection takes place. **He also taught them about Christian service.** He said in John 14:12, *“I'm telling you, if you believe in Me the works that I do, you will do greater works than this.”* And He explained how they will go on to change the world. I told you there's no greater joy than leading one person to Christ and I challenged you to do this. To ask your friends if they died today would they go to heaven and if they don't know then you can give them the good news that Christ paid for their sin. He redeemed them out of the slave market of sin. He reconciled them to God and through faith alone in Christ alone they can have eternal life. We

also saw the prayer in John 14:13 He said this, *“Whatever you ask in My name that I will do so the Father can be glorified by the name of the Son.”* He was teaching them that when they prayed, they had to pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, not in the name of God. **You pray in the name of Christ, you pray in the power of the Holy Spirit, and you pray to God the Father.** That's how prayer works. A lot of times peoples' prayers are not answered because the Bible says, *“If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me.”* So if you're praying with unconfessed sin in your life it's not going to go any higher than the ceiling. I don't care how holy you look. I don't care how holy you sound. You may be doing it Sunday morning in the pulpit, but if you have unconfessed sin in your life it's not going to the throne of God. And if you don't pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ it's not going to the throne of God. Now He went on to talk about other things as well, virtue love in John 14:15, *“If you love Me, be obedient to My commands.”* This is where the Bible says in 1 John 5:3, *“If you love Me you will obey Me and My mandates are not hard.”* It's called reciprocal love motivation that comes from your personal love for God the Father, it's responding to His love for you. *“We love Him because He first loved us”* the Bible says. **This is the greatest virtue you could have, to be obedient to the Father through humility because you love and respect Him.** Another new concept for them that He taught them was the Holy Spirit is coming in John 14:16-17. He said, *“I will pray to the Father and He will give you a Comforter that He can abide with you forever. He's the Spirit of truth who the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him and does not know Him, but you will know Him because He will dwell in you and be with you.”* What a tremendous promise for you and me. **We are sealed with the Holy Spirit in Ephesians 1:13, the day we believed in Christ, we are locked in. We are filled with the Holy Spirit the day we believe in Christ until the first sin we commit. When we commit our first sin, we are no longer filled with the Spirit, we've quenched the Spirit, we've grieved the Spirit but we are still sealed with the Spirit. Our job is to get back in fellowship as quickly as possible by using rebound and confessing our known sin to God.** He told them I'm going away, but I'm not going to leave you comfortless, I'll come back to you and I am sending the Holy Spirit to you. After His crucifixion, after His resurrection, He did appear to them and others. And He promises you that He will never leave you and He will never forsake you. Listen to Hebrews 13:5, *“Let your conversation be without covetousness and be content with such things you have for He [that's Christ] has said, ‘I will never leave you, I will never forsake you.’”* The illustration I gave you was a dog that was discarded on the side of the road by the owner. **Our Lord will never throw you out. He will never discard you as worthless. This is a constant state of joy in our life, which is a confident expectation that He is going to come back for us.** Don't ever forget this. He is coming back. And then He told us **how to have a relaxed mental attitude**, that's a wonderful thing as well. He said, listen to this in John 14:27, *“Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you, not the peace the world gives do I give unto you. Don't let your hearts be troubled and don't be afraid.”* You know the world finds peace in sanctuary and possessions. Some people think if they can have money, they can have peace and can rest, and Solomon said that's not true.

Solomon did everything known in the world that people do for happiness. He tried every detail of life you could try and he still wasn't happy. The peace the Lord Jesus Christ gives is different. It's not the kind of peace that money can buy. It's not the kind of peace that having children could provide. It's not the kind of peace of finding your perfect job or having your perfect home or your perfect car. That's not what it is. It's a relaxed mental attitude (RMA) and this is what happens when you have a FLOT line in your soul. When you build a FLOT line in your soul, when you take these ten problem-solving devices that we talk about: rebound (1), filling of the Holy Spirit (2), the faith-rest drill (3), grace orientation (4), Biblical orientation (5), personal sense of destiny (6), personal love for God (7), impersonal love for all mankind (8), sharing the happiness of God (9), occupation with Christ (10). **When you take these ten problem-solving devices and establish them as an invisible main line of resistance in your soul then you can have a totally relaxed mental attitude in spite of any adversity. That's what's wonderful about the Christian life. It's a life free of stress. Not free of adversity. The Lord didn't promise us freedom from adversity, He promised we can have a relaxed mental attitude in adversity. The disciples could have confident expectations of what God was going to do with them and through them and for them, and so can you.** That's a wonderful thing for you. The elimination of worry for protection and provision. Listen to me carefully, God will never throw you under the bus. You never have to worry. You never have to be afraid. He will counter all that adversity and give you the means to have great happiness in your life. I don't mean eliminate the adversity but eliminate the stress in your life by using these problem-solving devices. By the way, we have a book on this called *Christian Problem Solving*. It's free if you'd like to order it just go to our website rickhughesministries.org. Hopefully you will learn them and use them. Now what we want to continue on with the elimination of worry in your life. Okay? In Matthew 6:25-30 here's what we find, *“Therefore, I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what you're going to eat, what you're going to drink, nor yet even for your body and what you should put on it [that's clothes]. Is not life more than meat, and the body more than what you wear? Look at the birds in the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into their barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much better than a bird? Which one of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take you thought about clothes? Consider the lilies of the field and how they grow, they don't toil neither do they spin, and yet I say unto you that even Solomon in all of his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothes the grass of the field which to this day is and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?”* That means trust. That means faithfulness. That means fidelity. That's what God is looking for in your life. A complete attitude of trust and fidelity. Do you trust Him or do you get into panic palace every time something critical hits your life? He says in Matthew 6:31-34, *“Therefore take no thought saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘How should we be clothed?’ For after all these things the unbelievers seek for, your heavenly Father knows what you have need of [He knows you need these things]. But if you will seek first the kingdom of God and His*

righteousness, then all of these things shall be added unto you.” Did you get that? If you’ll seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, then all of these things will be added unto you. **That’s a divine promise of living grace provisions.** That’s a promise that He won't throw you under the bus. That's a promise that He'll give you the clothes to wear, the food to eat, the air to breathe. It's a promise from God. If you will seek first the kingdom of God. If you’ll put this as priority number one in your life - not building your own kingdom, not establishing your own security - but complete trust and confidence in the work of Christ on the cross and in the eternal provisions of God while you live here. *“So take therefore no thought for tomorrow, for tomorrow shall take thought of the things in itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.”* So the world is full of evil, it's the devil's world. Evil is the opposite of grace. Grace is God's wonderful provision. Evil is the counterfeit of grace. It's called works. It's best manifested in organized religion. So peace here is the Greek word *eirene*, which means tranquility under adversity. *“Let not your hearts be troubled,” tarasso*, that's an imperative mood verb and it's a command from God the Father. It means don't be restless, don't be agitated, don't have fear, don't have mental attitude sins that steal your joy. *“Neither be afraid,” deiliao*, it means to be timid or fearful, another imperative mood. So we've got this a couple of times. Don't be troubled and don't be afraid. Did you hear that? Don't be troubled and don't be afraid. So in John 14:30 winding down now, dinner is over, they've been talking for quite a while and He said, *“Now I will not talk much more with you for the prince of this world is coming and he has nothing in Me.”* In other words, after His arrest the talking with the Lord Jesus Christ is over. That's it. That's the last conversation the disciples are going to have with Him because Satan's plot is going to come to a head. He's warned them to get prepared and He also made an amazing statement. He said Satan has no accusation against Him. This means Jesus Christ had not done any sin whatsoever. There was no way He could be disqualified from going to the cross. Dinner is over. The Lord is saying dinner is over boys, let's roll. And that's exactly what happened. **Are you ready to roll for Jesus Christ?** Are you ready to get with the program? I hope you've learned. I hope you've listened about *“these things”* that Jesus Christ taught the disciples and us. I hope you come back next week, same time, same place. Until then, this is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

The Spiritual Life

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 799 aired on December 13, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes and I'd like to invite you to stick around for a few minutes. God gave us two ends: one end we sit with, one end we think with and success in our life will depend on which one of those we use. Heads we win, tails we lose. So think about it. The FLOT Line is designed to give you accurate information not useless speculation. I've just gone through a series called "These Things," what the Lord Jesus Christ taught the disciples in John 15:11, "*These things I've given to you so that My joy may be in you and your joy may be complete.*" *These things* refers to the spiritual life they were going to have to have once the Lord Jesus Christ left. He taught them how to rebound or confess their sin by the illustration of foot washing. He identified the traitor among them. He gave them the new commandment to use impersonal love, one of our problem-solving devices. He talked about humility and went on to develop occupation with Himself. He taught eternal security. He taught the gospel truth. He taught the hypostatic union. He taught the importance of Christian service. He taught the importance of prayer and praying in His name, not in the name of God, but in the name of Christ. He taught virtue love. He mentioned how the Holy Spirit was going to come. He talked about so many doctrines, having a relaxed mental attitude and how Satan would attack them. And lastly in John 15:14 He wanted them to be His friends. The spiritual life includes all these things. I want to introduce you to this term this morning. The term the spiritual life does not mean someone is acting very holy like a saint. We've all been around those imposters who act like they're holy. They call everybody brother and they call everybody sister and they act very holy and they would never say anything off color and never watch a movie that's any greater than a G or anything like that, wouldn't go shop at some store where they sell beer because they're spiritual. That's not the spiritual life. Sometimes that can be a lot of legalism and sometimes it can be genuine but most of the time it is just religious legalism. The spiritual life I'm talking about is totally different. This is the life of the royal family of God. And if you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, meaning you have trusted Him to save you, you've accepted Christ as your personal Savior, this means you are now in the royal family of God and you are in what's called the Church Age or the dispensation of grace. This is a very unique time in the history of the Bible. Paul developed the mystery doctrines in Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Galatians and he taught the mystery doctrine of "*Christ in you the hope of glory.*" **The spiritual life is the life the royal family lives while they are in the dispensation of the Church. It means you live a life according to the plan that God laid out.** Now the prototype spiritual life was lived by none other than the Lord Jesus Christ Himself while He was here in His humanity. Remember He was hypostatic union - God and man in one body forever. He was the God-man. You have to understand His impeccability, He never sinned. So as God, He was not able to sin, but as man He did not sin. That's called the doctrine of kenosis. He did not use His deity to sustain His humanity. What I'm saying is, He could have called ten thousand angels to destroy the world and set Him free on the cross but He didn't do that. As the song says, "He died alone,

for you and me.” He set out the prototype spiritual life and demonstrated it to His disciples and taught them what it was between John 13 and John 15. He is the only one qualified to be offered as a sacrifice for sin. He was qualified because He was born perfect and He lived His human life living the prototype life with temptations beyond anything we’ll ever face or anything that we’ll ever know and He remained perfect. One of the greatest temptations you can read about that He faced was in Matthew 4 when He was led by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. *“Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tested by the devil.”* This was God putting Him on the witness stand, God allowing His human nature to be tested. To be tested He had to fast forty days and forty nights and afterward He was hungry. He was in a very weakened state the Bible says, *“And when the tempter came [which is Satan, a.k.a. the devil] he said to Him, ‘If You be the Son of God command that these stones turn to bread.’”* Do a miracle. Now people always want the miracle and Satan is asking Jesus to prove His divine nature. That would have been a sin of arrogance. He could have reacted, but Jesus didn’t do that. Our Lord said I can’t do that, *“He said, ‘It is written in the Word: Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.’”* The principle is the divine nature does not rescue the human nature. *“Then the devil took Him up into the holy city and set Him on the pinnacle of the temple. And said, ‘If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down. For it is written that He shall give His angels charge concerning You and in their hands they shall bear You up lest at any time You dash Your foot against a stone.’”* Same temptation, different form, trying to get Christ to operate apart from God’s Word. This is a temptation you’ve never faced, I’ve never faced, this is face-to-face with Satan. *“‘And it is written again,’ the Lord said, ‘You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.’ And again, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of those kingdoms. And he said, ‘I will give You all of these if You will bow down and worship me.’”* Trying to, again, tempt Jesus to ignore God’s plan and follow him. *“But Jesus said, ‘Be gone Satan! For it is written: Thou shall worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.’ Then the devil left Him, and behold angels came and ministered to Him.”* This is a temptation you and I have never known. This is face-to-face with the devil. But you will as you advance in your spiritual life, as you grow spiritually, you will go through momentum testing and eventually you may face evidence testing in your spiritual life. This is when God would call you to the witness stand and Satan will cross-examine you as happened with the life of Job. He was cross-examined and found to be faithful. But the only one qualified to offer the sacrifice for sin was Christ because He operated under the filling of the Holy Spirit. He used the same problem-solving devices that we use with the exception of problem-solving device #1, rebound. He didn’t have to do that. He didn’t have to confess His sin. And He did not have to be occupied with Christ, problem-solving device #10, since He was Christ. The lifestyle He lived was a demonstration to you and me of how we are to live in the devil’s world as we are assaulted every day by the cosmic system and by the desires of the flesh. **Learning spiritual skills gives us the ability to be independent of human solutions in life.** Now what are some of those spiritual skills? This is how the spiritual life operates. If you

don't know this you can't live the spiritual life. First of all, you have the filling of the Holy Spirit. That's problem-solving device #2. The filling of the Holy Spirit overcomes the sin nature's temptation. We have a flesh, we have a sin nature and the only way we can defeat that flesh is the Bible says *“walk in the Spirit you won't fulfill the lust of the flesh.”* One of the spiritual skills we must learn is problem-solving device #1, rebound. *“If we confess our sin, He is faithful and just to forgive us and cleanse us”* so that we can then be filled with the Holy Spirit. And secondly, we must learn how to operate under the faith-rest drill - standing on the promises of God. That's important. You can't live the spiritual life without the faith-rest drill. The Bible clearly says *“faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God.”* So if you take the filling of the Holy Spirit plus the faith-rest drill plus learning and applying God's Word in your life you develop those ten problem-solving devices. This gives us the ability to be independent of any human solutions in life. So the spiritual life that I'm talking about, this invisible lifestyle, begins at salvation when the dead human spirit is indwelt by God the Holy Spirit making you and me spiritually alive. We are born again, not physically, that's what tripped Nicodemus up. He didn't quite understand that and the Lord said, “I'm surprised you don't know this Nick” but *“that which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.”* **Now no lost person, any person that's not a believer, can have a spiritual life. It's impossible since they only have a dead human spirit.** They are spiritually dead while you and I are spiritually alive. That happened the moment God the Holy Spirit indwelt our dead human spirit and we were born again. He came to live in us and and we were born again, not physically but spiritually. **A spiritual birth demands a spiritual life.** Now an unbeliever may claim to be spiritual by some sort of transcendental meditation or some sort of yoga exercise but that's not what we're talking about. We're talking about the spiritual life that God gives you at salvation to carry you through your time in the devil's world. What you and I possess is the greatest reality, a relationship to God that has never existed in the history of the world. We have Christ living in us. We have the Holy Spirit living in us. We have God the Father living in us. We have all the problem-solving devices available to us. **We live our spiritual life in the compartments of our soul.** You have a soul. I have a soul. Our soul has mentality, volition, conscience, self-consciousness and what we think is reflected in how we live. In other words, what's in our soul is reflected by our life. Proverbs 23:7, *“As a man thinketh so he is.”* Your spiritual life is lived between your ears, in your brain, in your mentality. It's demonstrated in your body as you apply doctrine into your life but it actually takes place between those ears in your thoughts, in your mind, in your soul, in your consciousness. So when you live in a time continuum like we do here in time, we live in what's called an arena of consequences. There are consequences to all of our decisions. Bad decisions limit future options. **So the spiritual life is a shield in that arena and that shield protects us as we march through Satan's cosmic system towards the ultimate objective, which is us being face-to-face with our Lord and Savior, the anointed Son of God, Jesus Christ.** The Bible clearly says in Galatians 5:16, *“Walk in the Spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.”* And the Bible tells us there is the power to overcome the flesh. The Bible says in 1 John 4:4, *“He who is in you*

is greater than he who is in the world.” Again, a mentioning of the Holy Spirit to overcome anything Satan throws your way. And then we have the uniqueness of the Word of God, the Bible. Not that thing you throw in your back window when you're going to lunch after church. The thing you live by, you study by, your sword, your weapon. *“The Word of God,”* Hebrews 4:12, *“is alive and powerful, sharper than a two-edged sword.”* It is alive and powerful - the Word of God. It will sustain you. It will guide you. It will give you insight, discernment, understanding and wisdom if you learn it and use it in your life. God left it for us. And those disciples had no idea they were writing the New Testament that we would live by. In Colossians 1:27, *“To whom God would make known what is the riches of His glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, and it is Christ in you the hope of glory.”* That's the spiritual life. Remember this, in the Old Testament they had the Shekinah Glory in the tabernacle as the Jews moved toward the promised land, by night the pillar of fire and by day the cloud. Inside that temple was the Shekinah Glory of the presence of Christ. He lives in you. He is in you. **That's the power in the spiritual life - God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit indwelling, living in you.** The spiritual life requires a spiritual IQ. God expects you to be able to think. It requires the filling of the Holy Spirit. Yes, it does. You can't live the spiritual life out of fellowship with God. You cannot live the spiritual life with unconfessed sin in your life or as the Bible says you're carnal. Stay in carnality and you're in what we call reversionism, going backwards not going forward. So you have to stay filled with the Holy Spirit if you're going to live the spiritual life. But you must also have some thinking skills. And this is critical to understand. When we become believers in the Lord Jesus Christ we have to learn a new vocabulary. I didn't know any words like redemption and sanctification and imputation when I got saved. I didn't know anything about that. I didn't know anything about kenosis or hypostatic union or grace apparatus for perception. I had to learn a new vocabulary. Let me compare it to something I do all the time - bass fishing. I do a lot of bass fishing. It's my favorite sport. We have a lot of different techniques, you have to learn how to fish a drop shot, you have to learn how to fish a spinner bait, you have to learn how to fish crank bait, you have to learn how to fish a Carolina rig, a Texas rig, I mean you just have to learn the nomenclature of fishing so you know what you're talking about. So if you don't fish and he tells you I caught him on a drop shot, you have no idea what he's talking about. Well in the spiritual life I had to learn a new vocabulary, a new vocabulary that referred to my life in Christ, how I am to live my spiritual life. I had to understand what it meant to be redeemed and reconciled. I had to understand what it meant to be in fellowship and out of fellowship. I had to understand what it meant to grow spiritually or not grow spiritually because I was carnal and in the flesh. I had to learn a whole new vocabulary and this took some comprehension. **That's critical in your spiritual life - comprehension - you have to learn, it's your capacity to perceive and apply the Word of God under the filling of the Holy Spirit in your life.** If you don't, if you can't comprehend God's plan you'll never understand it. And you're not going to get it by just sitting in church singing songs for forty-five minutes and getting ten minutes of 'you can do better next week, try better,' I mean come on.

God gives the gift of pastor-teacher to an individual, a man who has the ability to study and teach and use God's Word to make you rich spiritually, to give you a word treasure. You store that word treasure in your memory. That's a spiritual skill. Comprehension, vocabulary, memory center. That's where your ability to retain and recall the Word of God exists. When you have certain circumstances in your life you have to go back and recall what the Bible said, what your pastor taught you about that. Where did you retain it? The bad thing is, and it's pitiful to say, with a lot of people and it may be that way with you too, the rate of learning does not exceed the rate of forgetting. **You must not let the rate of forgetting exceed the rate of learning.** Because I don't care what you learned last year, if you don't review it, you'll forget it. And so there has to be stimulation in the memory center. There has to be comprehension of the Word of God under the filling of the Holy Spirit. There has to be a new vocabulary learned. There has to be problem-solving skills applied. That's why we have a FLOT line in our soul - those ten unique problem-solving devices - that's a new vocabulary for you. You have to learn the ten problem-solving devices: (1) rebound, (2) the filling of the Holy Spirit, (3) the faith-rest drill, (4) grace orientation, (5) doctrinal orientation, (6) having a personal sense of destiny, (7) having personal love for God, (8) using impersonal love with all mankind, (9) sharing the happiness of God, and (10) occupation with Christ. That's not anything new. That's been in the Bible ever since it was written. It's like a guy told me one time, you didn't tell me something I didn't know you just put in a way I never heard it put before. That's the ability that must be in the the pastor or the communicator to let it make sense to you, not take it out of context. These problem-solving skills, these decision-making skills, give you the ability to understand the issues of your life and separate out those things that are essential from those things that are nonessential. The spiritual life at work, listen to Paul in Philippians 4:11-13, *"Not that I speak for want, for I have learned to be content [that's the spiritual life at work] in whatever circumstances I'm in. [I'm content]. I know how to get along with humble means and I also know how to live in prosperity. In any and every circumstance I've learned the secret of being filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need."* And then the real key to the spiritual life, *"I can do all things through Christ who gives me the strength"* [who strengthens me]. There it is in operation. Philippians 4:6, again the spiritual life in operation, *"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication along with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God."* What a wonderful thing. We have the ability to pray and bring our situation before the Lord. So we all start at zero on the day of our salvation and we all have the ability to advance to one hundred, which is maximum glorification of God, before our time on earth is up. The spiritual life begins with you developing spiritual self-esteem, that gives you confidence in your individual life. Then you move to spiritual autonomy and that's you being in command of yourself, not letting other people manipulate you, you're being spiritually independent and spiritually self-directing. From there you move to spiritual maturity which is the maximum effectiveness in God's plan for you. **So spiritual self-esteem gives you self-confidence in God's plan. Spiritual autonomy gives you the ability to operate independently and stand alone.**

And spiritual maturity is maximum effectiveness in God's plan. When you fulfill your very own spiritual life on earth then you become a winner in time and in eternity with the highest form of blessing and prosperity that comes from God. The glory of the world will pass away but what you will receive will never pass away. Your destiny is eternal for sure but you have to remember that it is also temporal. In order for us to advance to spiritual maturity by means of our spiritual life we have to learn the Word of God and apply the Word of God before we cross over either by death or the Rapture into the eternal state. So while we're here right now you need to be focusing on your spiritual life. Paul prays for the Ephesian believers to have a fruitful spiritual life, *"I pray that the God of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,"* in Ephesians 1:17, *"may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. And I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope [or the confidence] of His calling, and what are the riches [or the wealth] of His wisdom, the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints."* This means that they will have insight and understanding from the wisdom they accumulate by learning about the lifestyle of the Lord Jesus Christ. That was Paul's prayer. A lot of people fail to achieve spiritual maturity. They don't develop their spiritual life. And that's partially due to Satan's counterattack which is very effective because many people lack any cognition of the Word of God. They don't go to church, they don't sit under a qualified pastor, they don't study the Bible. They just go through the ritual without any reality to it. And because of their failure they don't grow up spiritually. They don't establish a beachhead in their spiritual life. They don't continue the habit of faithfully studying, faithfully growing. They get distracted by their prosperity or their marriage or their family. Whatever. They just never make it. They don't live the spiritual life. It's a shame to be in the devil's world and have to live in the energy of the flesh when there's a much greater power available. We have the freedom to live the spiritual life because God the Holy Spirit indwells us. And we have the freedom as believers that no one can take away from us. People try to distract us, try to talk about us, run us down but we're transformed into the same spiritual life which our Lord had during His incarnation. And that's the wonderful thing, if we live that spiritual life we have an unfading glory that fades not away in eternity. So it's not some religious activities, as I said. Prayer doesn't make you spiritual but spiritual people do pray, for sure. The spiritual life is not acquired by observing local taboos. **The spiritual life is lived in the mentality of your soul, where you acquire the mind of Christ (1 Corinthians 2:16).** It occurs when you stay filled with the Spirit, learn the Word of God and apply it into your life and have fellowship (rapport) with God. This is the spiritual life. It's different than your physical life because your physical life will terminate with death but your spiritual life will go into heaven in a resurrection body. **What you learn and use in your spiritual life you take to heaven with you.** Please think about living in terms of your spiritual life. Am I in fellowship? Am I growing in grace? Am I glorifying the Lord Jesus Christ with every decision that I make? I hope I've given you information you can use. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

Sin Unto Death

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 800 aired on December 20, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. I'm your host Rick Hughes. I want to remind you before we get started that all of The FLOT Line shows are on my daily podcast through podcast venues such as Apple podcast, Anchor or Spotify. You can listen to it wherever you may be. We actually have people listening in the Middle East, in Australia, all around the world on podcast and on the sixty-six radio stations we're now broadcasting on all across America every Sunday morning. What a wonderful opportunity God has allowed me to have and I'm very grateful for all of you that are listening today. Remember we're not here to manipulate you, we're just here to give you some information that will help you orient and adjust to the plan of God. Today we want to discuss a very sober topic. Does God put some Christians under the sin unto death? Is the sin unto death one certain specific sin or is it a chain of sinning? Does God actually remove believers from the time continuum and take them to heaven before they should be there? If a Christian dies the sin unto death does he or she still go to heaven? I want to answer these questions for you. Starting with the first question, is there really a sin unto death? Yes. What does this mean? Let me read some Scripture, 1 Corinthians 5:1-5, as our first proof text of the sin unto death. Paul writes, *"It is actually reported that there is immorality among you, an immorality of such a kind that it does not exist even among the Gentiles, that someone should have his father's wife"* [read between the lines, this is incest with the stepmother] *You've become arrogant and have not mourned instead so that the one who had done this deed would be removed from your midst. For I, on my part, though I am absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged the one that did this as though I were present. And in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, when you're assembled and I with you in spirit, with the power of the Lord Jesus Christ I have decided to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh so that his spirit will be saved in the day of the Lord."* So he's going to die the sin unto death but his spirit will go to heaven. Did you hear that? His flesh will be destroyed but his spirit would be saved in the Day of the Lord. Now let's read another proof text 1 Timothy 1:19-20, *"Keeping faith and a good conscience which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in regards to their faith. Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan so they will be taught not to blaspheme."* This is the same situation here, the sin unto death. In 1 John 5:16-17, *"If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he shall ask and God will, for him, give life to those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin that leads to death and I do not say he should make request for this. All unrighteousness a sin but there is sin not leading to death."* So there is a sin unto death and there are sins that don't lead to death. In 1 Corinthians 11:23-31 concerning the Lord's Supper, *"For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which He was betrayed, took bread, and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, 'This is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me.' In the same way He took the cup also after supper and said, 'This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.' For as*

often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes. Therefore, whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But a man must examine himself and in doing so he's to eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment for himself if he does not judge his body rightly. It is because of this, that many among you are weak, many among you are sick and a number are dead. But if we would judge ourselves rightly we would not have to be judged." Hebrews 12:6-10, "For those whom the Lord loves He disciplines, and He scourges every son whom He receives. It's for discipline that you endure because God deals with you as with a son. But what son is there whom the father does not discipline? But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are an illegitimate child and not a son. Furthermore we've had earthly fathers who discipline us and we respected them, shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits and live?" Proverbs 15:10, "Grievous punishment is for him who forsakes the way and he who hates the reproof of God shall die." These few passages that I read to you, without going into depth, verify there is sin unto death, no doubt about it. **Divine discipline is the sum total of punitive action taken by the justice of God. He does it in grace to correct us, to punish us, to encourage us, to train us, to motivate our free will towards His plan so that we would follow it and so we would obey it.** But divine discipline has to be distinguished from the law of volitional responsibility because that's self-induced, self-imposed, self-indulged forms of misery. Because your bad decisions not only destroy any future options in your life, they result in a tremendous misery manufactured by ourselves for which we personally have to take responsibility. So there is the law of divine self-induced misery. "Whatever a man sows, that he's going to reap." The purpose for this divine discipline that God allows into our life is to train us and teach us. Revelation 3:19 states the purpose, "Those whom I love I reprimand [that's warning discipline] and I punish [that's intense discipline]. Therefore be zealous [and motivated from divine discipline] and [rebound] confess your sin to God." **So God allows discipline into our life to train us and teach us and correct us before we self-destruct.** In Proverbs 3:12, "For whom the Lord loves He judges [by punitive action] therefore, like a father to a son in whom he delights." Now divine discipline always comes in several stages. This is interesting because as I have been able to travel and speak in private schools across America for the last fifty plus years I've taught this concept to kids and helped them to remember these things. God will discipline. Many of these kids are believers. I mean not necessarily church related schools, they're independent private academies, but many of them come from good homes, many of them have a great pastor, a great church and many of them are already Christians. But they get outside the will of God and get outside the plan of God by committing personal sin in their lives. **Remember you have three enemies that will all appeal to you - the world, the flesh, and the devil - and they're all going to try to lure you into the cosmic vortex and get you outside of God's protocol plan for your life. Warning discipline is the first stage of God's discipline.** When God puts warning discipline into your life it won't hurt. It may come in the form of a billboard, may come in the form of

something you read, it may come in the form of something you see, but God will communicate to you that you are out of line. If this has happened to you maybe you need to stop and confess your sin. Maybe you've got something going on that you think no one knows about but Psalm 90:8 tells us that nothing is hidden from God, the eyes of God see our hidden sins. If you have a hidden sin in your life, something that you're involved in, then you need to confess that sin to God. And this message may be a type of warning discipline to you. God will warn you first because He loves you and He will make sure that you hear the information so that you have a choice because you are responsible for your volitional decision. **The second type of discipline is called intense discipline and this is where the Bible says, "He scourges every son that He receives."** This is the painful side of learning. This is when God has to take us to the woodshed. This is when God says okay you know I tried to warn you, I tried to teach you, you didn't listen, you didn't pay attention so let's go out back to the woodshed. And this is where He administers pain. God will administer pain in your life to cause you to stop and reconsider and reflect on what you're doing so that you can rebound your sin. Remember rebound is problem-solving device #1, 1 John 1:9, *"If we confess our sin He is faithful and just to forgive us and purify us from all wrongdoing."* So the Father allows warning discipline, then intense discipline and then dying discipline. Remember Proverbs 15:10, ***"Those who hate God's reproof shall die."*** If God cannot get your attention, you're a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ and you continue in your hidden sin and you don't confess that sin and abandon that sin, it's very possible He could take you out too soon. We went over these verses as we started out, I read them in the introduction. Here is one, 1 Corinthians 5. A man was committing immorality with his stepmother, the church was aware of it and no one had approached him about it. And Paul said, "That's it. I'm turning him over to Satan for the sin unto death" but his spirit would be saved in the day of the Lord. And he did the same thing with Hymenaeus and Alexander. Then the great warning in 1 Corinthians 11:23 about taking the Lord's Supper out of fellowship. If you go to communion and you put that bread into your mouth and you take that cup of juice and drink it down that is suppose to be you doing it in the remembrance of Christ. Did you hear what I read to you? That's you remembering. 1 Corinthians 11: 28, *"Whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner [that's out of fellowship with unconfessed sin in your life] shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But a man must examine himself," "he must examine himself and in doing so he is to eat of the bread and drink the cup. He who eats and drinks and doesn't examine himself brings judgment to himself because he doesn't judge his body rightly. It's because of this, many are weak, many are sick and a number are asleep."* Many years ago I was speaking at a church and I remember the pastor telling me that he was doing an unusual amount of funerals. I asked him how often he gave communion and he said every month. I asked him, "Do you give people a chance to rebound before you give communion? Do you stop and warn your congregation not to take communion if they have hidden sin in your lives because they would be drinking judgment to themselves?" He wasn't and he asked me to come and teach his congregation that concept. I went and taught this from his pulpit and I'll never forget what his

organist told me. She said, “You know they record the pastor's sermons?” Yes ma’am. “They recorded yours and I'm keeping it.” So it resonated with her. **You cannot take communion out of fellowship and not expect to be disciplined for that.** Communion is designed to remember the Lord Jesus Christ and what He did. Another problem is many don't even know what the bread represents. **The bread represents the hypostatic union, the impeccability of Jesus Christ, the virgin birth of Jesus Christ. And when they take the cup they don't think about reconciliation, redemption, sanctification and imputation.** These are doctrines you must know and you must remember so that when you put that piece of bread in your mouth, you're remembering, you're recalling, you're going through those things in your mind. Then when you take that cup and drink it you're not just going through a ritual that has no reality to it. Divine discipline is not fun and it's administered to believers only. Unless it's a case of national discipline on a nation like America. We are a client nation to God and if God puts discipline upon our nation because we are not fulfilling our responsibility before Him then it will affect all members of the client nation, believers and unbelievers. **Divine discipline for the believer increases as you avoid rebound, as you fail to stop and confess your sin, as you fail to acknowledge your sin to God, as you continue to hide your sin, continue to repetitively do the very sin that God's convicting you of, the very thing God is telling you to stop.** I hope you're listening to me now because you're not getting away with it. God may be speaking to you right now saying, Stop. “What are you doing? Stop.” You must listen to what God is telling you because a lot of the suffering and a lot of the pain and a lot of the misery, not only self-induced misery but physical misery, you may be going through is a result of discipline in your life. Because the longer you stay in the cosmic system, the greater becomes the carrying out of that discipline. Being in the cosmic system is you getting out of fellowship with God, quenching and grieving the Holy Spirit, moving under control of your sin nature domination and not rebounding. When you get into the cosmic system, you're going to, if you're a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, you're going to have discipline if you don't recover. So the reason for that divine discipline is very simply called divine love. *“Those whom He loves He chastens and scourges with a whip.”* **So when we ignore the power of God found in the filling of the Holy Spirit, when we ignore the power of God that comes from the Word of God we learn and put into our souls, then we will self-destruct by means of our own bad decisions.** And we will avoid taking any responsibility for them because in arrogance, we will always justify why it's right and somebody else is wrong, maybe even why we're right and God's wrong. If you're doing that, you're in big trouble. Arrogance always knows the self-justification and self-deception where you begin to lie to yourself just like you lie to other people and you convince yourself you're not wrong. And then it goes into self-absorption where you become totally absorbed with what you're involved in. This will put you into direct contact with the supreme court of heaven and will bring divine discipline onto your head. So let me ask you again, is there a hidden sin in your life that you're not dealing with? Is there something in your life that you're trying to cover up and you think God's not aware of it? Does it equate to you that some of the

suffering and the misery that you're going through could be related to this? Because this is exactly what it could be. It could be divine discipline in the intensive stage. And if you don't recover, it could be divine discipline in the dying stage. In other words, God could say, "Okay I can see you're a loser, I can see you're not going to learn, I see you are going to live under the control of your flesh in the cosmic system so I'm going to go ahead and bring you home to heaven." He's not going to send you to hell. You have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. You've accepted Christ as your Savior. You're not going to go to hell but your time on earth will be shortened and you will be brought on to heaven when maybe you should have lived to be eighty or ninety years old and you check out at forty or fifty. It happens every day. Now there's something else in the Bible called installment discipline. And this is a very interesting concept because occasionally a Christian will do something so drastic and so horrible that eventually he's about to face the sin unto death. Several believers in the Old Testament were in this stage when they did confess their sin and they got out from under the sin unto death but the discipline had to carry on for a few years. Though the sin unto death was halted and they were restored to fellowship, the repercussions from what they did were so great under the law of volitional responsibility that they had to receive their discipline in separate installments. This explains recurring suffering that occurs over a long period of time. Whenever warning discipline, intensive discipline and maximum discipline of the sin unto death have accumulated numerous categories of punishment so that the combined punishment is unbearable, if that believer then confesses his sin and rebounds, the discipline is not taken away it's given in installments so he can bear it. Yes, he gets back in fellowship. Yes, he gets back under control of the filling of the Holy Spirit. But the discipline will be in installments that will go through his life for many years. Installment discipline is the alternative to the sin unto death. You're still alive, but barely. You're alive by the grace of God and the fact that you finally decided to confess your sin to God. The discipline is so great that it has to be meted out in installments so you can at least handle it. The classic illustration of this is David in the Old Testament. As a believer out of fellowship with God, David seduced Bathsheba, a very beautiful woman that he lusted after, and he murdered her husband. He eventually rebounded his fornication and his murder. In Psalm 32:4-5 he described his rebound in detail. This is what he said, "*I will confess my sin to the Lord.*" God told David he would live after he rebounded and confessed his sin but he was going to pay fourfold for what he did. David's first installment of discipline was the death of the son that he and Bathsheba had. The second installment of discipline came much later after a lapse of seven or eight years and this was David's daughter Tamar being raped by her half-brother Amnon. This matched David's seduction of Bathsheba. The third installment of discipline was the murder of Amnon by his half-brother Absalom. And this matched David's murder of Uriah the Hittite, Bathsheba's original husband. And the fourth installment came one to two years later in the form of the Absalom revolution. For just as David rebelled against God in all of these sins and evil, he paid by being rebelled against as the king, being kicked off his throne and enduring terrible suffering from his son. So when a believer like David, like you, like me has a prolonged life outside of God's

protocol plan, we get in the cosmic system and live there, rebound will deliver us from the sin unto death, but we still face our dues through installment discipline. We still have self-induced misery. For example, if someone commits fornication and the person gets pregnant and they realize they were wrong and they confess their sin, their sin is forgiven, but they still have to deal with the pregnancy and the responsibility. So David received these four installments of discipline over a period of fifteen years. He is a classic illustration of installment discipline. As a cosmic believer, believer out of fellowship, he seduced Bathsheba, murdered her husband, rebounded his fornication and his murder, the psalms describe it in detail, and then all the installment discipline came. It was horrible. But this provided breathing space for spiritual progress. So a believer like you or me, we can receive blessing from the discipline that comes our way. So what should you or I do if we think God is putting discipline in our life? If you think you're under divine discipline, there's a reason for it. What is the reason? And don't go into operation overthink. In other words, you're not being disciplined because you smoked a cigarette or cigar. You're not being disciplined because you drank a glass of wine. What have you done? Let's go into the three areas of sin: mental attitude sins, sins of the tongue or overt sins. When you sin in one of those three areas and fail to confess the sin, you quench and you grieve the Holy Spirit. **The longer you stay out of fellowship under control of the sin nature by committing sin in one of these three areas, something you think, say or do, divine discipline will be administered to get your attention. The first stage of warning discipline and if that doesn't get your attention then the second stage is intense discipline. This is painful. And if this doesn't get your attention then dying discipline can come, your removal to heaven. So if you know there is sin in your life, rebound your sin immediately and the Lord promises that He will cleanse you even from your unknown sins.** *"If we confess our sin He is faithful and just to forgive us of our sin and purify us from all wrongdoing,"* 1 John 1:9. Recognize what caused you to sin and stay away from it. I know it's not easy. You must break the habit and the only way to do it by staying filled with the Holy Spirit and growing spiritually. The Bible says, *"If we'll walk in the Spirit we won't fulfill the lust of the flesh,"* and we're to *"Study to show ourself approved unto God a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."* So if you get into the Word of God under the filling of the Holy Spirit, under the ministry of a well-qualified pastor who can teach the Bible to you, not some pastor that's a cruise ship director, then you can grow spiritually. **Spiritual growth will give you strength from the Holy Spirit and from the resident Bible doctrine in your soul which will create what the Bible calls divine wisdom.** When you have this wisdom, you have amazing insight and understanding. **Insight and understanding.** You'll see yourself as you actually are. So if the dust clears, you've rebounded your sin and you're still alive, it is plain God still has a plan for your life. I believe God does have a plan for you. He wants you to be an influencer in your generation, in your home, in your city, at your job - an influencer re-presenting Jesus Christ, representing God's plan to a lost and a dying world. I hope you're listening because this is a very serious thing. This is your host Rick Hughes saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

My Testimony

Transcript of FLOT Line Episode 801 aired on December 27, 2020

Good morning and welcome to The FLOT Line. Yes, it's Rick Hughes with The FLOT Line heard every Sunday morning here at this radio station, same time, same place. Thank you for listening. Thank you for tuning in. I promise you thirty minutes of motivation, some inspiration, some education but absolutely no manipulation. No solicitation. We're not here to raise money. We're not here to convince you or con you. We're just here to give you accurate information. Information that I trust will help you verify and identify the plan of God for your life and hopefully, if you would like to do that, you can orient and adjust to the plan. But it all starts with the great news that **Jesus Christ, the anointed Son of God, has redeemed you and me out of the slave market of sin. Thus our debt to God was paid. You and I are now free from the penalty of death, free from the power of sin.** There's a lot to talk about here, a lot to say about that. But let me make a few announcements today. We now have sixty-six radio stations across America in thirty plus states playing our show. Many major cities like San Francisco, San Diego, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, Houston, Dallas, Detroit, Orlando, Portland, Phoenix, heck I can't keep up with all of them but they're growing tremendously. Thank you for your prayer support. Thank you for your encouragement as we continue to give the Word of God out in these areas. It's an awesome responsibility and a great privilege to do this. And before I go too much further I want to make sure that our new listeners at least know who Rick Hughes is. I am Rick Hughes the host of this show and we have been doing it for fifteen years but maybe not in your area. Fifteen years of The FLOT Line. It started many years ago when I was in Birmingham speaking at a radio station making a commercial for the Bass Pro Shops. I love to bass fish and I could have been a professional angler but I'm not. I didn't go that direction. They asked me to make a commercial for the Bass Pro Shops and I did. The producer at the radio station said you've got a good voice for radio, you could have a radio show. Well one thing led to another and we did start a radio show in the Birmingham market and it expanded to Jackson, Mississippi and on across the Southeast. Now it goes from California all the way to New York. I never thought I'd be doing a radio show. For the past fifty plus years I've been traveling speaking to schools all across America. In the early 70s I spoke in many public schools but that's all gone away. Now I speak predominantly in private schools, not Christian schools, but private academies that will allow you to come in and give the Word of God to their students. Let me back up. I grew up in Birmingham, Alabama in a single-parent home. I never met my father. I really have no idea who my father was, I heard various reports. My mom raised me in a single-parent home in a federal housing project in the Birmingham area. Due to the crime and the problems in the federal housing project she would send me off to live with different guardians - people I really did not know and people I did not really care for. I think she would pay something like fifty dollars a week and I would get on the streetcar, they called it the bus, and ride out to this person's house on Sunday night and I would stay there until Friday night. And then on Friday night I would come home and stay with my mom on Friday night and Saturday night and then go back to

another guardian. Well that went on with several different guardians. And when I was thirteen years old I ran home. I didn't run away. A lot of people say I ran away. I didn't run away. I ran home. I went home and told my mom that I was not living with any more strangers. I was going to stay with her, and she allowed me to do that. During this time I graduated from elementary school and went into high school at a place called Woodlawn. I think they even made a movie about it called "Woodlawn." You can look it up. Woodlawn High School in Birmingham, Alabama had 2,500 students grades nine through twelve. I entered it as a freshman, not really an athlete although I had athletic ability. It was through a coach at a swimming pool, he would see me swimming and hanging out at the swimming pool during the summer time, he recruited me to come play football and eventually I did. His name was Coach Johnny Howell. Coach Howell was really probably one of the closest things to a mentor that I had. And so it was through him that I started playing football for Woodlawn High School. Also as I grew and got a little bigger I got involved in track and field throwing the shot put and the discus. The football arena was fun. The track arena was fun. However, in the football arena they have scholarships, you can get offers to go to school and play football. One of the schools that recruited me was the University of Florida, you know the Florida Gators down in Gainesville, Florida. One of my friends and I went down there to visit and we liked it. We both decided we would sign with the University of Florida and become Florida Gators. But there was one problem and that was my academics. I wasn't stupid, I was just dumb because I didn't apply myself. I've got plenty of brains, I just wasn't using them at the time. As we went to take the SAT test, my friend passed with flying colors but I got the letter back from Florida that said, "Your academic scholarship is denied due to your academic credibility." Athletic scholarship denied due to your academic credibility. I went to my coach and I said, "What does this mean, coach? What's going to happen?" Course he was very frustrated and he said, "I can tell you what's going to happen, big boy, you're going to die." I'm thinking, die? "I feel great coach. You know I'm 6'2", 235 pounds, quick as lightning. Gonna die? What do you mean die?" He said, "Son, there's a war in Southeast Asia and people are dying in Vietnam. You're going to get recruited, you'll be drafted because you're not going to college." And he said, "If I was you, I'd go to those teachers and do some apologizing. I'd try to get some help and get those grades up and take that test again and see if you can pass it." Well, that didn't sound like too bad an alternative - die or try to get my grades up. I could see myself, I'm a big guy, I could see myself trying to hide behind a piece of bamboo in Vietnam. It wasn't going to work. Somebody was going to shoot me. So I went to my teachers and I said, "If you'll help me I'll apply myself, I'll do better and I'll get my grades up." And you know the thing that's amazing is they all said, "We wanted to help you all along but you were just too dumb to listen." I mean all I thought about was football and girls and goofing off and I didn't pay attention. But when I started applying myself my grades came up. Not to A level but definitely up to B's and C's and I was able to take that test again. This time I passed the test. And it was at this time that another college took an interest in me since I had not been committed or de-committed from University of Florida, that was the University of Alabama. So I signed a four-year grant and aid

scholarship to play football for the University of Alabama under the direction of coach Paul “Bear” Bryant, one of the meanest, toughest old football coaches you could ever play for. I mean, he was tough as nails. I played along with Joe Namath, the famous Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania quarterback that led the New York Jets to the Super Bowl Championship. I was a freshman with Kenny Stabler who led the Oakland Raiders to the Super Bowl Championship. They called him “The Snake.” We were all there in the athletic dorm together at University of Alabama in 1964 and 1965. Before I got to Alabama, in track season my senior year in high school I was throwing the shot put and discus. I was able to do well with that and set state records in both events, throwing the high school shot put almost 60 feet which was the third furthest throw in the nation that year for a high school student and throwing the discus about 170 feet. This was all without any weight program. We didn't have weightlifting in those days. I had some offers to go on a track scholarship to other schools but I stuck with football and in the fall of 1964 I reported to the University of Alabama as a freshman football player. Boy did I get my eyes opened up. You see, at my high school I was the toughest guy on the team. But when I got there I found out they had the toughest guy from over at this school and the toughest guy from over at that school, and that school, and you had to prove yourself all over again because now as a freshman football player at Alabama you were on the bottom. I wish I could say I went on to be an All-American at Alabama because I did make All-American in high school. However, I quit. I left. After one year at the University of Alabama we got out for the summer and one of the alumni got me a job. I was making some money. I never really had any money. My mom and I were just low income sort of people living in that federal housing project. So as I got some money I got a car and started partying and goofing off and playing around. And when it came time in August to report back for two-a-days I called up Coach Sam Bailey at the University of Alabama and told him I wasn't coming back. He knew a lot of expletives, that's curse words, and he let me have it. He told me they were counting on me to be a starting offensive tackle, that I needed to get my fanny back down there where I belonged. However if you're arrogant, like I was at that time and probably still can be today, you don't see yourself as you really are, you see yourself as you think you are. Arrogant people always justify why they're right and everybody else is wrong. And in my arrogance I wouldn't listen because, I mean, I had an apartment, I had a car, I had a job, I had some money, I had a girlfriend. What did I need school for? Is that not dumb or what? And so I meandered off down what we call the My Way Highway. Maybe you've been on that road before, the My Way Highway. And for about three years it went my way. But, you know, I was unhappy when I left school. I wasn't fulfilled. It wasn't what I thought it was going to be. And to tell you the truth I wasn't really willing to pay the price that needed to be paid to be the kind of athlete that they needed because I was just too lazy. And after three years on the My Way Highway I saw what a mistake I had made. You know the aborigines in Australia use a boomerang. They throw it out and if it hits the animal they're trying to get for dinner they can run and get it. But if the boomerang misses the target it will return to the thrower. My mom bought me a boomerang one time. I threw it and it went up on the roof and I never saw it again. But anyhow my life

boomeranged from misery and unhappiness to triple compound misery and unhappiness. I mean I had the car, I had the apartment, I had the different girlfriends, I had the money, I had the job but inside there was this searchlight that would go around in my soul. And this searchlight would show me all the stupid things I'd done. And I knew, I knew inside that I was just such a loser and I didn't have any peace with God. I didn't even think about God. I never went to church my whole life. Nobody in my family really went to church and so I didn't go. Maybe once when I was eleven my mother sent me to a camp, a church camp in Mississippi called French Camp Academy, she got rid of me for three months. And I went down there and I heard about God, yes, I did. But I didn't get enough information clearly to understand it nor to actually come to know Him through the Lord Jesus Christ. Back to that summer, I guess three years out of college, I was at Panama City with some friends goofing off. We would all go down there in the summer and hang out and go to a place called "The Hangout," and that's where of course we would drink beer and chase girls and fight. Fight on the beach. You know, fight. After a while that got old and then for some reason or another I got tired of it. I got in my little sports car, my little Mustang (390 cubic inch Mustang) and I came back to Birmingham which is about a 250 mile trip from the Gulf Coast back up to Birmingham. My roommate wanted to know, "What are you doing home? Why did you come back? What's wrong?" And I said, "I don't know man, I'm just sick of it." Nothing was adding up. He said, "Tell you what we'll do, let's go to the river with the boat." He had a little boat and we would put the beer in the boat and ice it down and go to the river and park it on the sandbar and watch the girls ski up and down the river. That was our objective on Sunday. However, Saturday was a different story. On Saturday I wandered into a shopping area and ran into a girl I knew from high school named Jane and she had been a cheerleader. Jane saw me and I saw Jane and we started talking. I was trying to flirt with her a little bit as I would have done with any beautiful girl. "Would you consider going out with me?" And she said, "Where would you like to go?" "Well how about, you know, we go to the drive-in?" Go to the drive-in. The drive-in theater was big in those days because we'd park on the back row and fog up the windows, make out. She wasn't for that at all. "No, we're not going to the drive-in." "Okay, well how about I pick you up we go get something to eat and maybe go cruising?" "No, not that." "Okay, may I have your phone number?" So I got her phone number. The next day was Sunday. On Sunday my roommate and I went to the river, got the boat loaded up with beer, parked the truck at the top of the hill, and launched the boat. We floated out but the boat sunk and all the beer was lost. I had forgotten to put the plug in the back end of the boat and it sunk. Well my roommate wasn't too happy, but it was what it was, so we had to come back home early. It was Sunday afternoon and I was bored so I called Jane. "Jane, it's Rick, would you consider going out with me tonight?" She said "Yes, if you'll go to church." And I went, "What? Go where? Where?" Church. Don't laugh. Now I hear you laughing right now. Listen, when you get hard up for a date you'll take church. So I said, "Okay I'll go to church." I picked her up in my little Mustang and went over to the church. She wanted to go down to the front row and I'm like, "No way! Unh-uh. Let's sit in the back." I didn't pay attention. I didn't listen. I was looking around at

all the weird people and thinking, "If I get out of here I'm not coming back." It was really strange because I'd never been there before and the preacher, I guess he did a great job, he didn't yell or scream or anything like that, and at the end he gave an invitation and asked people to come forward. Jane looked at me, grabbed my hand and said, "Would you like to go forward and talk with the pastor?" I said Nope. And she said, "Well I'm going to go down there and pray for you." So Miss Jane left me and peeled off and went down to the front of the church, took the pastor by the hand and they knelt at the altar and prayed for me. I left. I went outside, cranked up the car and thought if that woman doesn't come on out I am going to leave her here. Well while I was out there idling the little hot Mustang this dude comes up to me, a fellow football player named Larry, and said, "Aren't you Big Rick? Aren't you Rick Hughes?" I said, "Yeah, how do you know that?" He said, "I'm Larry and I play football at Alabama. I was a freshman in high school when you were a senior. I use to look up to you. I was surprised when I got to Alabama and you weren't there. What happened? Where did you go?" I didn't know what to tell him, I just beat around the bush, and then Larry told me something unbelievable. He said, "I met somebody that changed my life and you need to meet him." I thought he was talking about a football coach or another friend or an investment. "Well who is it?" And he said, "It's Jesus Christ, the Son of God, and you really need Him Rick." I sat there stunned. About that time Jane came out of the church, jumped in the car and said, "Come on, we're going to go to a house party." So I drove over there and it wasn't what I thought it was. It was a Bible study. Most of the kids were younger than me. Actually I was twenty-two and most of them were like seventeen, eighteen or nineteen. We sat down and a gentleman from South Africa named Winston got up and began to speak. He called on people to stand up and tell their testimony. One after another, many of those young people stood up and said they knew if they died they would go to heaven. They knew if they died they would go to heaven. Well that was the one thing I knew, if I died I was not going to heaven. I was sure of that. As I sat there that night and listened to these people, it began to dawn on me that maybe I should talk with Winston. I mean I just never talked to people about stuff like this. I didn't even own a Bible. But when it was over I went up and introduced myself and shook his hand. He wasn't very big. I could have just crushed his hand in mine. I said, "Can I talk to you for a minute?" I didn't even know what I wanted to talk about. But we went in the back and he produced a Bible and began to read Scripture to me. He asked me that question, "If you died today would you go to heaven?" And I said, "I don't think so." And he said, "Would you like to go to heaven?" And I said, "Yes, everybody wants to go to heaven." He asked me did I know how and I said, "Well you know straighten up and fly right, quit cussing, quit drinking, quit fighting and, you know, maybe God will let me come in." And he just laughed and he said, "No, that's not the way it is." And he read a verse to me, "*For by grace are you saved through faith, it's a gift of God not of works lest someone would brag about it*" (Ephesians 2:8). He said, "Rick you can be saved here today not by trying to be good but by being obedient." Then he read, "*Whosoever should call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved*" (Romans 10:13). He asked me did I believe that Jesus Christ was the Son of God and I

said, "Well yeah, I mean everybody believes that don't they? Sure." He said, "Would you be willing to accept Him as your Savior?" And I said, "Yes, I would." We got on our knees in this house and he led me in prayer. I think they called it the sinner's prayer. I don't remember the words exactly but I said something to the effect, "Father, I know I'm a sinner. I believe Your Son died for me and I'm willing to accept Him as my Savior." I didn't feel anything. No flashing lights, no trumpets, no harps. I just prayed the same prayer he led me in. And when he got through he said, "Did you mean that?" And I said, "Yeah, I meant it." And he said, "Then where do you think Christ is now?" And I just involuntarily said, "I guess He's in me." He said, "Yes, He is in you." He showed me the verse, "*I will never leave you, I will never forsake you. I give unto them eternal life, and they will never perish, neither shall any man ever pluck them out of My Father's hand*" (John 10:28). So that was the day I accepted Christ as my Savior. Jane, the girl I went with, was just thrilled about this. A lot of people ask me did you marry Jane? The answer is no, I married Lydia from Baton Rouge. Anyhow Jane was instrumental in that night. We went back to her house, her little sister was there and she was crying, and she said, "I have never been saved." And I said, "Well why don't you do what I did?" And we got down on our knees together and I prayed with her the same prayer that guy prayed with me and Jane's little sister accepted Christ. It wasn't long after that that Larry, the football player at Alabama (remember the guy that came up to the car) had an invitation to go speak in a little small Methodist Church in a place called Sandusky, Alabama. He asked me would I ride with him and I said sure so we went together. He got up and spoke, and after he was through the pastor issued an invitation and no one really came forward. So the pastor called on me and said, "Would you like to say anything, sir, before I close the service?" I don't remember what I said but whatever it was it appealed to those who were there because we had an altar full of people when I got through. We didn't know what to do. We just went around praying with each one of them individually asking if they died would they go to heaven. And when we left that church Larry looked at me and he said, "God's got His hand on you. Something is going on with you." Later that week we're in a Bible study, about ten of us sitting around reading a Bible, and my verse was this, this is the verse I read, "*Pray for me, that utterance may be given to me to open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel for which I am an ambassador in bonds*" (Ephesians 6:20). And everybody just kind of looked at me and said, "Do you know what you read?" "Yeah, I don't know what it means but yeah I know what I read." I had to make a decision about college. I had an opportunity to go back to the University of Alabama and finish my football career with eligibility still left but I decided to enroll in Southeastern Bible College in Birmingham. It was through Southeastern Bible College in Birmingham I began to work with Youth for Christ International hosting Bible study clubs in various high schools across Birmingham. It was through those Bible study clubs that I had my first opportunity to speak to a high school assembly, that was Banks High School in Birmingham in 1968. There must have been maybe eighteen hundred students in the gym, nine hundred on one side and nine hundred on the other side and Big Rick in the middle down under the goalpost trying to talk. They

listened reverently and politely. My old high school coach was actually the principal of that school by that time. When it was over several students came up to me and told me they had committed their life to Christ while I was speaking. Things began to happen really fast after that. I was speaking at a school in Mississippi, three men heard me there and said, "If we could get the permission of the governor would you go to every school in our state?" I said, "Yeah, sure." And so in 1971 and 1972 and 1973 I spoke in I think around four hundred and thirty high schools across Mississippi. It was three assemblies a day, fifteen assemblies a week, week in and week out. I don't really know how I did it, it took a lot of energy, but I was young at the time so I was able to handle it. We had thousands of students tell us they had accepted Christ. One thing led to another and eventually all of these assemblies turned into spiritual emphasis weeks where we would then, instead of going for one fifteen minute talk, we would go for one week, five assemblies. I found out it was much more effective to stay there over a long period of time. It was just by accident I discovered this because one of the schools invited me to be their Spiritual Emphasis Week speaker and I saw this is what I needed to do. This is who I am. This is how I got started. This is what I've been doing for years. I just returned from a school in Mississippi a couple weeks ago and now as I record this we are headed to Texas this weekend to speak at the Texas Wounded Warrior Foundation Spiritual Emphasis Retreat Weekend. I hope I've brought you up to date and let you know who I am. I am the host of The FLOT Line. My objective is to give you information that will help you verify and identify God's plan for your life. We also have a daily podcast. You can check us out on Spotify, Apple Podcast or another podcast platform by looking for "The FLOT Line" show. And if you go to our website rickhughesministries.org, that's ministries, plural, you'll find all sorts of books and material we've written and give away absolutely free. There's never a charge for anything from this grace, non-denominational ministry because I believe if God is in it, He will always pay for it. I hope you'll check us out. Come to the website, drop us a note, order some books, order whatever you'd like. I hope you will continue to listen to the radio show now that you know who I am. Because we'll be back next week at the same time, on the same station, with a different message. I appreciate you listening. I thank you for the opportunity to speak to you. It's been my great honor and I look forward to being with you next week. So until then, this is your host, Rick Hughes, saying thank you for listening to The FLOT Line.

**FOR OTHER ACCURATE
BIBLE STUDIES CONTACT:**

BERACHAH CHURCH

2815 Sage Road
Houston, Texas 77056-6002
berachah.org
713-622-6922

R. B. THIEME, JR., BIBLE MINISTRIES

PO Box 460829
Houston, TX 77056-8829
rbthieme.org
713-621-3740

There is no charge for any material from Berachah Church or R. B. Thieme, Jr., Bible Ministries. Anyone who desires Bible teaching can receive our recordings or publications without obligation. God provides Bible doctrine. We wish to reflect His grace.

If you, or a loved one, are incarcerated
and want to study the Word of God contact:

PHILIPPI FREEDOM MINISTRY

PO Box 552
Chesterfield, MO 63006-0552
philippifreedomministry.org
314-435-2957

Philippi Freedom Ministry presents the Gospel message of Faith Alone in Christ Alone and teaches Basic Bible Doctrines to those who are incarcerated. The purpose of this ministry is to make doctrinal Bible teaching available without charge or obligation.



Rick Hughes
EVANGELISTIC MINISTRIES

“**GOD** GAVE YOU TWO ENDS
— ONE TO SIT ON & ONE TO THINK WITH —
SUCCESS IN LIFE
DEPENDS ON WHICH END YOU USE
HEADS YOU WIN —
TAILS YOU LOSE”

rickhughesministries.org